

51. Why the imperial galley came to be made, and of the steersmen of this same galley, and all about the protospatharius of the basin.

Until the reign of Leo, the glorious and most wise emperor, there was no imperial galley for the emperor to embark in, but he used to embark in a scarlet barge; except that, in the time of the Christ-loving sovereign Basil, when this same emperor visited the hot baths of Prousa, and again when he went to inspect the bridge of Rhegion that was, of course, being built by his mandate and providence, he embarked in a galley, and another galley followed behind. And the rowers who embarked in it were taken from the imperial barge and from the sailors of the Stenon. For of old the Stenon too had up to ten ships of war of the imperial navy. But since the emperor, of blessed memory, on most of his progresses always went to Pegai because of the palace he had built there, and in like manner to Hebdomon and to Hieria and to Bryas, he used to embark in a barge, according to the old rule. But when he was going on a longer progress, to the hot baths of Prousa, for example, and to inspect the bridge of Rhegion, he would embark, as was said above, in a galley, and another galley would follow, so that more nobles could embark with the emperor, and the rest in the second galley. But the glorious and most wise Leo, the emperor, who was rather more hospitably inclined towards magisters and patricians and familiars of senatorial rank, and who always wished them to share his pleasure in this, reckoned that the barge was inadequate for the reception of a larger number of nobles, and constructed a galley, and would invariably embark in it wherever he desired to go. And there would go with him whomsoever he might desire of the nobles, both of magisters and patricians. For in the barge it used to be the rule that none other embarked with the emperor except the colonel of the watch and the lord admiral and the foreign minister and the commander of the company and the private secretary and the secretary of the pleas and, when he was present in Constantinople, the commander-in-chief also, and the chamberlain and the master of the wardrobe and of the gentlemen of the bed-chamber whomsoever the emperor commanded. For this reason, then, Leo, the glorious and most wise emperor, constructed the galley, and, some while after, he constructed another galley as well, which was known as the 'second' and christened 'Attaché'. For this emperor, of blessed memory, would go on distant

ι' P || 14/5 μετασασήματα P || 16 Ἱερλίαν Moravcsik: Ἱερλίαν Ba Be Εἰρλίαν P Me Ἱηρία Meursius || 16 τὸν: τὴν edd. || 17 Βρολίαν P || post εἰς¹ add. τὸ edd. || 19 γέφυρας P || 20 διὰ τὸ conī. Bekker: διότι P edd. || 21 δεύτερον edd.: β' P || 24 τούτοις conī. Jenkins; τοῦτο P edd. || 31 παρῆν] παρεῖν (*littera ei in ras. scripta*) P¹ || 33 κοιτωνίτων P edd. || 36 δεύτερον edd.: β' P || ἀκολούθως V edd. || ὀνομάσθη P ||

progresses, to Nicomedeia, for instance, to Olympus, to Pythia, and therefore he had the two galleys specially made for the service and recreation of himself and his nobles. For when he went out on a short progress, he used often to leave one of the complements behind in the hippodrome to guard the palace; because the brigade of the Arithmos, according to the old rule which has grown into force, goes out on active service under the commander-in-chief and they, *this complement*, stay behind in the hippodrome and do *not* go out on progress with the emperors in the ordinary way.

From time immemorial the protospatharius of the basin has been an imperial appointment; and this protospatharius of the basin used to control and have beneath him all the oarsmen of the imperial barges, both scarlet and black, except for the barges of the Augusta: for the barges of the Augusta, both scarlet and black, were controlled by and under the authority of the master of the Augusta's table. In the reign of Leo, the glorious and most wise emperor, when the new galleys were constructed by imperial mandate, this same protospatharius of the basin had beneath his authority the oarsmen of these galleys also. Now, the aforesaid protospatharius of the basin would by ancient rule go down every day in the afternoon and take his seat in the basin (for which reason he was called the protospatharius of the basin), and would judge cases arising between the oarsmen, both of the barges and of the galleys, over whom he had authority, and would give sentence and administer according to the law. And whenever he found anyone acting beyond his competence or wronging another or remiss in his own work, he would punish him with a sound cudgelling. And, as has been said, all the oarsmen of the galleys and of the emperor's barges, both scarlet and black, were beneath the hand and the supervision of the protospatharius of the basin. But the barges of the Augusta, both scarlet and black, were beneath the hand and the supervision of the master of the Augusta's table, though of course the master of the table accounted for these barges not to the Augusta, but to the emperor. In the time of Leo, the glorious and most wise emperor, the protospatharius John, surnamed Thalasson, was protospatharius of the basin, and after him the protospatharius Podaron, and after him the protospatharius Leo Armenius, father of the protospatharius Arsenius, the lictor. These, the protospatharius Podaron and the protospatharius Leo Armenius, had been chief oarsmen of the patrician Nasar, the lord admiral, and in the time of Basil, the Christ-loving sovereign, were

V 42 τὸ² *om.* edd. || 42/3 κατὰ τὸν ἐπικρατήσαντα παλαιὸν τύπον: κατὰ τὸν παλαιὸν τύπον ἐπεκράτησαν V || 43 ἐναπομένοντες (*etiam* V¹): ἐναπομένοντος V Me || 44 οὐ *add.* Moravcsik || 56 δειλὴν V edd.: δήλης P || 58 ἐλάτων P || 60 ἢ <μῆ> ἐργαζόμενον *coni.* Kyriakides || 61/2 μαγλαβίων P || 62 ἐπεξήρχετο F Be: ὑπεξήρχετο P || καθ' ὃν edd.: καθά P || 63 τε *om.* edd. || 64 ἐφορίαν P: θεωρίαν edd. || 66 χεῖρα F edd.: χεῖραν P || ἐφορίαν P || 68 ἀγούσταν P || 70 πρωτοσπαθάριος *om.* edd. || 73 ὁ³ *om.* Ba Be || 74 πρωτοσπαθάριος *om.* Ba Be ||

promoted from the navy and became chief oarsmen of the barge of the emperor; and in the reign of Leo, the glorious and most wise emperor, when he constructed the galleys, he made them steersmen for their bravery and seamanship. And when a crisis arose, the emperor seconded the oarsmen of the two galleys, together with the two steersmen of the first galley, to ships of war of the navy, giving them much needful equipment, such as shields, leather targes, very fine coats of mail and everything else that naval personnel require to take with them; and the patrician Eustathius, the lord admiral, took them with the imperial fleet and went off against the enemy. All this the emperor did because the patrician Eustathius, the lord admiral, was intending to engage the enemy. And in their stead the imperial galley was steered by Michael the elder and the late *Michael* the clever, who were at that time chief oarsmen. And pending the return of the imperial oarsmen, those who rowed the galleys were Stenites from the complements of the Stenon. But when they returned from the campaign, they resumed the same employment that they had been in before. Then the emperor, to reward, as it were, the protospatharius Podaron because of the bravery he had shown and because he had approved himself above all others in the battle and had received a personal testimonial from the patrician Eustathius, the lord admiral, that there was in the navy none other like him for bravery and energy and the other virtues, and particularly for affection and upright loyalty toward the emperor, gave to him the authority of the protospatharius of the basin. But because he was illiterate, by order of the emperor a judge from the hippodrome used to go down and take his seat with him in the basin and judge the oarsmen. But the barges of the Augusta, as has been said before, were in the control of the master of the Augusta's table. After this, the emperor appointed Podaron and Leo Armenius to be vice-admirals of the imperial navy, and as steersmen of his galley he appointed the late Michael the elder, who was at that time chief oarsmen of the galley, and had been second oarsman of the barge of Basil, the Christ-loving sovereign, and the other Michael, surnamed Barkalas, who had previously served in the navy as chief oarsmen of the lord admiral, the patrician Eustathius, when he carried the Turks across and defeated Symeon, prince of Bulgaria. Now this Symeon, prince of Bulgaria, on learning that the navy had arrived in the river, and that the navy was about to carry over the Turks against him, constructed mantlets or wicker fencing, very strong and tough, so that the Turks might not be able to cross over, and by this device the Turks were

V 88 τῶν P¹ V edd.: τὸν P || 89 *post* καὶ alterum Μιχαὴλ addendum coniecit Moravcsik || δ² om. V edd. || αὐτῶν: αὐτῶ V Me || 90 πρωτελάτων P || 91 ἐλάτων P || Στενεῖται P || 97 πλώϊμον] *litteras* πλω *in ras. scr.* P¹ || 98 *post* τῆ *add.* τὸν P *del.* P¹ || 100 δὲ: τε edd. || 101 ἀπὸ: ἐπὶ *coni.* Zachariä v. Lingenthal || 102 ἀγουστιακά V edd. || 106 δρομωνίου] *litteras* μων *in ras. scr.* P¹ || 107 τοῦ om. edd. || 109 ὁ om. edd. || 111 κατεπολέμισεν P || 114 πλοκάς V edd. || || ἰσχυράς Ba Be || 115 ἀντιπερᾶν V edd. ||

at first prevented from crossing. So the aforesaid Michael Barkalas and two other sailors took up their shields and swords, and leaping down from the warship with a brave and powerful rush, cut down the mantlets or wicker fences and opened the passage for the Turks. The Turks, who watched this Barkalas and exceedingly admired his bravery because he, by himself, advancing in front of the two sailors, was first to cut down the fencing, said in their admiration that this man ought to be named patrician and be head of the navy. So the emperor, on hearing of the bravery of Barkalas, made him second oarsman in the imperial galley. Thereafter, when Podaron and Leo became vice-admirals, Michael the elder and this Barkalas were appointed steersmen of the galley.

The aforesaid Leo Armenius, father of the late protospatharius Arsenius, the licitor, died a vice-admiral of the navy; but the protospatharius Podaron was after some years appointed military governor in the province of the Kibyrrhaiotai.

When Podaron became vice-admiral, the protospatharius Theophylact Bimbilidis was appointed protospatharius of the basin, who was nephew of the protospatharius John, surnamed Thalasson, and he lasted during a few years of the first reign of Constantine the Porphyrogenitus, the Christ-loving sovereign. On his death, since Michael the elder aforesaid was grown very old indeed and had given many long years of service as steersman, he was honoured with the rank of protospatharius and was also appointed protospatharius of the basin. And when the emperor embarked on the galley in the basin and set out either upon a progress or somewhere else, that good old man, ever memorable for his seamanship, would take his stand amidships of the galley, inspiring and urging the oarsmen of the galley to pull and row more bravely and manfully, and at the same time instructing the steersmen of the day how to manage the rudders and steer the imperial vessel when the winds were blowing distemperately. Well, he died; and, owing to the infancy of the emperor and the indiscretion of the patrician and chamberlain Constantine, the late Theodotus, at that time chief oarsmen, was made steersman, and was at sundry times honoured with the ranks of candidate, strator, spatharius, spatharocandidate, and afterwards protospatharius and protospatharius of the basin; he was son-in-law of the aforesaid Michael the elder. For by ancient rule a steersman of the emperor had never been made, or honoured with the

V 116 Τούρκοι P || 120 τοὺς om. edd. || Τούρκοις V edd. || 121 Τούρκοι P || 123 καὶ εἶναι edd.: εἶναι . καὶ P || 125 δρομώνιον βασιλικὸν edd.: δρομώνιον <τὸ> βασιλικὸν conit. Bekker || 139 ἐν: εἰς edd. || περιόδους Moravcsik: περιόδους P edd. || 144 ἐμπειρίαν] *litteras ei in ras. scr.* P¹ || 145 ἀνδρειαύτερον (*litteris ei in ras. scriptis*) P¹: ἀνδρειότερον edd. || 147 ναῦν V edd.: ναῦ P || 151 κανδιδάτος P || 152 σπαθαροκανδιδάτος P ||

rank of protospatharius, or even of spatharocandidate, but was either a candidate or a strator, or at the most, a spatharius. And in the time of Leo, the glorious and most wise emperor, this Michael alone was honoured with the rank of spatharius and subsequently of spatharocandidate. But owing, as has been said, to the infancy of the emperor and to the indiscretion of the patrician Constantine, the chamberlain, steersmen became spatharocandidates, and this Michael a protospatharius. But when the emperor lord Romanus ascended into the palace and, somehow or other, possessed himself of the throne, he superseded Theodotus because of his affection for Constantine, the Christ-loving sovereign and emperor, and not only that but he punished him with flogging and tonsuring and dismissed him to perpetual banishment, in which he came to the end of his life; but his colleague in the steersmanship, the late Constantine Loricatus, *the emperor lord Romanus* let be, because *Loricatus* was affectionately disposed towards him through fear and had renounced, by an oath written in his own hand, his affection and love toward the emperor Constantine; him *the emperor lord Romanus* first honoured with the rank of spatharocandidate, and, after making him first steersman and appointing him protospatharius of the basin, honoured him shortly afterwards with the rank of protospatharius. Now, this man, by means of a memorial to the cleric John, whom God had allowed to become rector, put before the emperor, of blessed memory, the lord Romanus, this suggestion: «The protospatharius Theophylact, master of the Augusta's table, since he is an appointment and a support of the mother of the emperor and of the emperor himself, must necessarily be in sympathy with his own masters and benefactors. Besides, what need is there for the men of the barges of the basin to be divided between two authorities? For the master of the Augusta's table, governed by his affection towards the emperor and the Augusta, may mislead the sailors of the barges of the Augusta, who are under his control, and perhaps even the oarsmen of the galleys, and they will plan a rising against your imperial majesty.» With these words he won over that evil and crooked rector, and through him the emperor. For it is easy for a light head and indiscreet heart to be seduced and fall towards every malicious word and hint. He spoke and won them over, and, having won them over, was given the authority over the barges of the Augusta also. And since then it has become the rule for the steersman of the imperial galley to have charge of and exercise authority

edd. || 169 ἐξαρνησάμενον edd.: ἐξαρνησαμένου P || 170 σπαθαροκανδιδάτον P || 174 ῥέκτωρος scr. Moravcsik: ῥαίκτωρος (*litteris ai in ras. scriptis*) P¹ V edd. || βασιλεῖ, τῷ: τῷ βασιλεῖ Be || 180 τὴν αὐγοῦσταν Moravcsik: τὴν αὐγοῦστην edd. τῇ αὐγοῦστη P || 182 μελετήσουσιν *coni.* Moravcsik: μελετήσωσιν P μελετήσωσί edd. || 184 ῥέκτωρα scr. Moravcsik: ῥαίκτωρα P edd. || 188 τὸν πρωτοκάραβον Meursius Ba Be: τὼν πρωτοκαράβων P ||

51, 52

over all the oarsmen, both of the imperial galleys and of the barges of the Augusta, and to be also protospatharius of the basin.

In the time of Leo, the Christ-loving and ever-memorable emperor, a demand was made from the provinces of the west, through the protospatharius Leo Tzikanes, the ex-military governor, for ready money from those who opted against military service.

And again, in the time of the same Christ-loving and ever-memorable Leo, ready money was demanded from the provinces of the west, through the magister John Eladas, who was then patrician.

And again in the time of the sovereign Romanus, who desired the Peloponnesians to do military service in Lombardy, the protospatharius John Proteuon being then military governor in Peloponnesus, these same Peloponnesians opted against military service, but to give *instead* a thousand horses, with saddles and bridles, and one hundred pounds in ready money, and these they supplied with great readiness.

52. Demand made for horses in the province of Peloponnesus in the time of the sovereign Romanus, as stated above.

The metropolitan of Corinth, four horses; the metropolitan of Patras, four horses; all the bishops of the province, two horses each; the protospatharii, three horses each; the spatharocandidates, two horses each; the spatharii, the strators, one horse each; the imperial and patriarchal monasteries, two horses each; the archiepiscopal, metropolitan and episcopal monasteries, two horses each; the monasteries without means, one horse between two. Holders of imperial dignities, sailors, purple-fishers, parchment-makers did not provide horses.

A demand was made for five nomismata per head from the whole military force of Peloponnesus in respect of this military service, and from those absolutely without means of five nomismata from every two, and from this was made up the aforesaid one hundred pounds in coined money.

52. 4 τέσσαρα edd.: δ' P || 5 τέσσαρα edd.: δ' P || 6 τρία edd.: γ' P || σπαθαροκανιδάτοι P || 7 στρατορες P || 8/9 ἀρχιεπισκοπῶν *coni.* Moravcsik: ἀρχιεπισκόπων P edd. || 9 ἐπισκόπων edd. || 10 σὺν δύο P || 11 κογχυλευται P || 13 πέντε *scr.* Moravcsik: ε' P edd. || σὺν δύο P || 14 πέντε *scr.* Moravcsik: ε' P edd.

53. Story of the city of Cherson.

When Diocletian was emperor in Rome, and Themistus, son of Themistus, was chief magistrate and primate in the country of the Chersonites, Sauromatus the Bosporian, son of Criscoronus, gathered together the Sarmatians who dwelt on the Maeotic lake and marched against the Romans, and, having occupied *the* country of the Lazi and defeated those who were there, arrived as far as the Halys river. The emperor Diocletian, learning this, that the country of the Lazi and the Pontic land were being laid waste, sent thither an army with intent to oppose the Sarmatians. The commander of the army was Constans the tribune, and Constans, having reached the Halys with the army, sat down there and prevented the Sarmatians from crossing the Halys. And being unable himself to oppose them, Constans resolved in his own mind that in no other way could he expel the Sarmatians except perhaps if some of the neighbours of the Bosporians and of the Maeotic lake were sent out to make war upon them and plunder their families, in order that Sauromatus might hear of it and retire from the war; and to communicate this in a message to the emperor, so that *the emperor* should send to the Chersonites and rouse them against the Sarmatians, their neighbours, and to attack their families, so that Sauromatus, when he heard of it, might speedily retire from the war. Hearing this, the emperor Diocletian at once sent to the Chersonites bidding them to join him in the war and to go and plunder the country of the Bosporians and Sarmatians and take their families captive. The chief magistrate and primate of the country of the Chersonites was at that time Chrestus, son of Papias, and the Chersonites willingly obeyed the words of the emperor and therefore set about devising in what manner they might be able to capture the city of Sauromatus, Bosporus, and the forts of the Maeotis. They gathered together the men of the neighbouring forts and constructed military waggons and placed in them the so-called arbalests, and they arrived at the city of the Bosporians and, after laying an ambush while it was night, a handful of them joined battle at the city; and having fought at the wall from dawn till the third hour, they made a show of flight, not

Moravcsik: Σαυρομάτος P Σαυρομάτας edd. || ύποστρέψη Ba Be: ύποστρέψ(η?) *per comp.* P ύποστρέψη V Me || μηνύσαι *coni.* Jenkins: μηνύση edd. μηνύσει P έμνήωσε *coni.* Bekker || 18 άποστειλαι *coni.* Bekker: άπέστειλε P edd. || και τούτους διήγειρεν *dis* P || διεγειραι *coni.* Bekker: διήγειρεν P διήγειρε edd. || 19 Σαρματών Migne: Σαρμάτων P edd. || 20 φαμηλιάς P || Σαυρομάταν edd. || 23 άπελθόντας Be: άπελθόντες P || Σαρματών Migne: Σαρμάτων P edd. || 24 φαμηλιάς P || αιχμαλωτίσαι] *litteras αιχμα in ras. scr.* P¹ || 25 *post* Χερσωνιτών *add.* χώρας V edd. || Χρίστου P || 32 όλίγιστοι Be || 33 προδειξαντες *corr.* Moravcsik: προσδειξαντες P *coni.* Bekker: προσδέξαντες edd. ||

having exposed the arbalests they had made, that were in their waggons. Those in Bosphorus of course supposed that the Chersonites had been beaten owing to their small numbers and were in flight, and, with complete confidence in themselves, they sallied forth to pursue them. But the Chersonites, as it appears, retiring gradually, destroyed the pursuing Bosphorians with the arbalests, and the Chersonites besides who lay in ambush started up and surrounded the Bosphorians and put them all to the sword, and, returning, captured Bosphorus and in like manner also the forts on the Maeotic lake and all the families of *the* Sarmatians; and they took up their quarters in Bosphorus, putting none to the sword thereafter save those who had fought, and they held on to Bosphorus and guarded it. After some days interval, Chrestus, son of Papias, said to the women of the Sarmatians: «We ourselves had no need to make war upon you, but since Sauromatus has gone off to ravage the country of the Romans, we, being for this reason bidden by the emperor of the Romans, whose subjects we are, have made war on you. So now, if you would live in your city, come, let us send envoys to your lord Sauromatus, so that he may conclude peace with the Romans in sight of our envoys and withdraw from those parts, and we will leave you and go off to our city; but only when Sauromatus so escorts our envoys hither and sends us with his own men the news of the peace, then so will we leave you and withdraw; but if Sauromatus so much as tries to proceed by any trickery, believing he may cut us off here and attack us, and we get to know of it through our scouts, we will put all of you, both small and great, to the sword and so withdraw hence. And what good will Sauromatus get of it hereafter, if all his family and the city are destroyed?» Hearing this, the women of Sauromatus made preparations to carry it out with alacrity. And with the Bosphorians the Chersonites sent to Sauromatus five envoys of their own, to inform him of what had been done and said. Well, when the envoys reached Sauromatus, in the region of the Halys river, they reported to him all that had been done against the Bosphorians by the Chersonites. He was in great perturbation, and, pretending to desire, as it appears, that the envoys of the Chersonites should take rest after their journey, said to them: «Since you are fatigued, I desire you to rest yourselves a few days and then I will do all that you have said; *** go

edd. || 49 ἀποστελωμεν Μοραυσικ ἀποστείλωμεν P: ἀποστέλλωμεν edd. || 51 ἐπ' ὄψεσιν edd.: ἐφάψει P || 52 ἀφίωμεν scr. Μοραυσικ: ἀφίωμεν P ἀφίωμεν Be ἀφίωμεν Me Ba || 53 Σαυρομάτου coni. Bekker: Σαυρόματος P edd. || 54 μηνύοντος coni. Μοραυσικ: μηνύων P edd. || ἀφίωμεν scr. Μοραυσικ: ἀφίωμεν P edd. || 57 σκουλατόρων edd. || 59 φαμηλιάς P || 60 Σαυρωμάτου P || 62 πέντε edd.: ε' P || Σαυρώματος P || 64 Σαυρώματος P || 65 Χερσωνίτων P || 67 Χερσωνίτων P || 68 κοπομένοι P: κοπόμενοι edd. || 69 ὑμῶν V edd.: ἡμῶν P || post ποιήσω lac. coni. Jenkins || ἀπέλθετε edd. ||

hence to the men of Rome and learn of them and be persuaded that my words to you are truth and that I do not lie.» The Chersonites went off to Constans together with envoys of Sauromatus, and learnt what had gone on between them, and reported to Constans all that had been done by them in the country of the Bosporians and at the Maeotic lake, and how they had captured the families of Sauromatus, and that Sauromatus had through this necessity been brought to make peace. On hearing this, Constans was quite cast down, and said to the Chersonites: «And what good, then, is your alliance to me, now that I have made agreements to give them so much gold?» The Chersonites said to him: «Be not cast down, my lord: if you wish, we will dissolve the agreement for your payment.» Constans said to them: «How is it possible?» The Chersonites said to him: «Do you, for your part, thus declare to Sauromatus: ‘The agreements already made between us hold good; and now, since on your account I too have incurred expenses and great losses on my way hither from Rome with the army, do you, for your part, pay me these, and I will give you back all your families and your city’.» Constans was overjoyed and sent this message to Sauromatus. Sauromatus, when he heard it, was exceedingly downcast, and sent to Constans a message saying: «I will neither pay nor take anything at all; do you but send me the Chersonites, that I may withdraw hence.» The Chersonites said to Constans: «Do not dismiss us until you get back all the prisoners.» Then Constans sent a message to Sauromatus saying: «Send me all whom you hold prisoners, and I will dismiss the Chersonites.» Sauromatus, when he heard it, unwillingly and against his desire dismissed all the prisoners whom he held, to the last one of them. So then Constans, having got back all those who had been taken in the forays, kept with him two envoys of the Chersonites and sent the others to Sauromatus, and Sauromatus received them and sent them on ahead out of the country of the Lazi, together with some of his own men, to whom might be handed over Bosphorus and their families. Sauromatus himself put his march with his nation in train, so that the Chersonites might *honestly* hand over the families and withdraw. The Chersonites, having received their own envoys in Bosphorus and having learnt all that had been done by Constans and Sauromatus, handed over to Sauromatus’ agent both Bosphorus and the forts of the Maeotis and all the families, unharmed, and came in peace to the country

P || 84 τῶν om. edd. || 85 φαμηλιας P || 86/7 Σαυρωμάτω P || 87 Σαυρώματος P || 91 Σαυρωμάτω P || 92 post οὗς add. ἂν V edd. || 93 Χερσωνίτας] litteras χερσωνίτα in ras. scr. P¹ || Σαυρωμάτος P || 94 post οὗς add. ἂν edd. || 95 Χερσωνίτων P || 96/7 Σαυρώματος P || 97 Σαυρώματος P || 99 αὐτοῖς edd. || φαμηλιας P || ὁ add. Moravcsik || 99/100 Σαυρώματος P 101 ἀθροίλους *intra cruces posuit inter ἄθροι et λους aliquid excidisse coniciens* Moravcsik: ἀδύτως conī. Jenkins ἀθρούους ἔλους vel ἀθρούως ἔλας conī. Kyriakides ἀθρούως ἔλας conī. Дуїден ἀθρούους conī. Trypanis || φαμηλιας P || 103 γενόμενα edd.: γινόμενα P || 104 Σαυρωμάτου P || Σαυρωμάτου P || ἄνθρωπον *per comp.* P: ἀνθρώπων Ba Be || 105 φαμηλιας P ||

of the Chersonites, Constans, too, on the withdrawel of Sauromatus from the Roman territories, himself set out for Rome, and reported to the emperor all that had been done by the Chersonites; and he brought their two envoys also, whom the emperor saw and bounteously entertained and thanked most gratefully, and then said to them: «What will you that I should grant to you and your city in return for this affection and alliance?» They said to the emperor: «We, my lord, wish for nothing else, but request this one thing only, that your majesty should grant us pledges of freedom and immunity from tribute.» The emperor gladly acceded to their request and ungrudgingly granted them these pledges of freedom and of immunity from tribute, and sent them to the country of the Chersonites with very many gifts besides, as true subjects of the empire of the Romans. Constans too was grandly entertained by the emperor Diocletian for his brave support in the war of the Sarmatians, and became noble and illustrious and after a short while was proclaimed emperor of the Romans, when Diocletian had retired to Nicomedeia.

On the death of Constans, his son Constantine became emperor at Rome, and when he came to Byzantium, and certain of those in Scythia revolted against him, he called to mind what had been said by his father Constans concerning the affection of the Chersonites and their alliance, and he sent envoys to the country of the Chersonites, with instructions that they should go to the country of the Scythians and fight those who had revolted against him. The chief magistrate and primate of the Chersonites was at that time Diogenes, son of Diogenes, and the Chersonites gladly obeyed the imperial mandate and with all zeal constructed the military waggons and the arbalests and arrived at the Ister river and, having crossed it, arrayed themselves against the rebels and routed them. The emperor, learning of the victory won by them, bade them go back to their country, but their primates he invited to the city of Byzantium and, after thanking them most gratefully, he said to them: «Since now too you have laboured loyally on our behalf, as in the time of the pious forbears of our divine majesty, see, we too do ratify the pledges of freedom and immunity from tribute already granted to you in the city of the Romans by our imperial government; and for our part we give you besides a golden statue with imperial cloak and clasp and a golden crown, for the beautifying of your city, and thereto our charter of freedom and immunity from tribute for you and for your sailors; and, for the purity of your affection, we give you also golden

V 107 Σαυρωμάτου P || 116 τε *om. edd.* || 121 Σαυρωμάτων P Σαυροματών Migne || 122 ἀνεδέχθη (*coni. etiam Bekker*): ἀνεδέχθη *edd.* || 127 λεχθὲν V *edd.*: λεχθήσει (*littera θ in ras. scripta*) P¹ || 129 αὐτοῦς *om. edd.* || 130 τῆς *edd.*: τῆ P || 134 ἀντιπαρετάξαντο Migne || 142 ἀνδρίαντα P ||

rings expressing the likenesses of our pious selves, wherewith you are to seal reports and petitions which shall from time to time be sent from you to us, and thus make your envoys known to us; and besides, in addition to these, we grant you annually cord and hemp, iron and oil, for the manufacture of your bows, and we give you for your sustenance a thousand military rations, so that you may be bowmen (*as they are called*): so that all these provisions and regular grants we shall send you every year from here to the country of the Chersonites.» The Chersonites, receiving these rations, divided them out among themselves and their sons and so made up the brigade, and that is why, even to this day, their sons are «enrolled in the brigade», to fill up the number of their parents' levy. Diogenes and those with him were then honoured with a multitude of supplies and gifts by Constantine, the emperor beloved of God, and came to the country of the Chersonites, bringing back the gifts conferred by his divine majesty.

Some years after these events had taken place, Sauromatus, grandson of Sauromatus the son of Criscoronus who had attacked Lazike, gathered together a warlike power from the Maeotic lake and rose against the Chersonites, desiring, it appears, to avenge the insult of the captivity done to his grandfather by them in the time of Diocletian the emperor. The Chersonites, Byscus, son of Supolichus, being at that time chief magistrate and primate of Cherson, learnt of this and on their side arrayed themselves in opposition and met Sauromatus outside, in the region of Kapha, so-called, and they fought with him, and, God aiding the Chersonites, defeated Sauromatus and drove him off; and they set up boundary-stones in that same Kapha by name, in the place where they had fought and defeated Sauromatus, and there this same Sauromatus and those that were left with him swore oaths in due form that they would never more pass for purposes of war beyond the boundary-stones set up between them, but that each of them should keep to his own places on his side of the boundary-stones set up. And so they withdrew, Sauromates to Bosphorus, and the Chersonites to their own homes.

When this had been done, once more after some years another Sauromatus rose up and with him a multitude of men from the Maeotic lake, and they drew up their force against the Chersonites, and, crossing over the boundary-stones set up in Kapha by the first Sauromatus with an oath that

157 συμπληρωσιν P || 159 τε edd.: τότε P || 169 ἀποκομισαντες edd. || 162 Σαυρώματος P || 163 Σαυρωμάτου P || πολεμισαντος P || 167 Μεμαθηκότες: μαθόντες V edd. || Χερσωνίται P || 169 Σαυρωμάτω P || 170 Καφά P || πολεμισαντες P || 171 Σαυρώματων P || 172 πολεμήσαντες] *litteras* λεμη *in ras. scr.* P¹ || 173 Σαυρώματων P || ᾧ edd.: οἷς P || Σαυρώματος P || 174 αὐτοῦς Meursius Ba Be: αὐτοῖς P || 177 ὁ add. edd. || Σαυρώματος P || Χερσωνίται P || 180 Σαυρώματος P || 181 παρετάξατο edd. || Χερσωνίτων P || 182 τῷ V edd.: τῇ P || Καφά P ||

none of the Bosphorians should ever attempt to pass beyond them for purposes of war, this Sauromatus passed beyond them, as desiring to avenge and recover the land forcibly taken from him. In those times the chief magistrate and primate of the country of the Chersonites was Pharnacus, son of Pharnacus, and the Chersonites on their side arrayed themselves against Sauromatus, and they met one another in the region of the aforesaid Kapha, and each side took up position on the mountains. Sauromatus, being of huge stature, had confidence in himself and boasted insolently over the Chersonites, confiding also at the same time in the infinite multitude that was with him. But Pharnacus was of small stature compared to Sauromatus, and, seeing the multitude of Sauromatus, resolved with his own army that he should fight in single combat with Sauromatus, to avoid the destruction of an infinite multitude. This resolution having been made, Pharnacus made a declaration to the multitude of Sauromatus, saying: «What need is there of the destruction of so great a throng? For you have not resorted to war of your own choice, but Sauromatus has bidden you to it. Do you, then, urge him to fight in single combat with me, and if by God's aid I overpower him, do you withdraw unharmed to your own homes, and he and his city shall have fallen beneath me; but if he overpowers me, in this case also you withdraw to your own homes, and he shall have become master over mine.» The throng of the Sarmatians accepted this with joy, and told Sauromatus to fight in single combat with Pharnacus. So Sauromatus, learning that Pharnacus was quite small in stature, while he himself was gigantic, was delighted at this, for he trusted in his own strength and in his armour, by which he was completely protected. This being so resolved upon, Pharnacus said to his army: «When I go down with God's aid to the single combat, and you see that Sauromatus has his back towards you and his face towards his own men, while I have my face towards you and my back towards the enemy, do you all raise one shout, saying simply 'Ah! Ah!', and after the shout, do not repeat it.» And so, when both had gone down to the plain for the single combat, and were manoeuvring about one another, and Pharnacus had taken the ground of Sauromatus and Sauromatus that of Pharnacus, the army of Pharnacus gave one shout, 'Ah! Ah!'. Sauromatus, hearing this shout, turned about in the action to see what cry was raised in the army of

edd. || τὸ πλήθος: τῷ πλήθει V edd. || τοῦ om. edd. || Σαυρωμάτου P || 198 Σαυρώματος P || 199 ἀναγκάσαι: παρακαλέσαι V edd. || 201 με V edd.: μοι P || 203 Σαυρωμάτων P Σαυροματῶν edd. || 204 Σαυρώματος P || 205 Σαυρώματος P || Φάρνακον edd. || 208 Φάρνακος edd. || 209 ἴδητε Be: ἴδεται P || Σαυρώματος P || ἔχει (*etiam* Migne) εἶχε edd. || 211 βάλλετε F edd. || 212 δευτερώσητε V edd.: δευτερώσεται P || 215 Σαυρωμάτου P Σαυρωμάτου V || τοῦ om. edd. || Σαυρωμάτου P || Φαρνάκου] *litteram* u s. v. add. P¹ || 216 Σαυρώματος P ||

Pharnacus. And as Sauromatus turned his face to the rear, the plating of his helmet opened a crack, and at once Pharnacus charged upon him and smote Sauromatus with his lance and slew him. When Sauromatus had fallen, Pharnacus got down from his horse and cut off his head, and, having won the battle, dismissed the multitude of the Maeotis, but took prisoner them of Bosporus and took away their land and set up boundary-stones in Kybernikon, beyond the country of the Chersonites, leaving to the Bosporians land up to forty miles only, and these boundary-stones remain to this day, and the said first boundary-stones in Kapha are laid aside. Pharnacus, keeping by him some few of the Bosporians to do agricultural work, in pity dismissed all the rest, to go to *the country* of the Bosporians, and they, dismissed by Pharnacus, erected a column to him in Bosporus for the beneficence and mercy which he had shown towards them. From that time, then, the rule of the Sauromati in Bosporus was ended.

These events, then, fell out so; but when Lamachus was chief magistrate and primate of the country of the Chersonites and Asander was king of the country of the Bosporians, the Bosporians, being replete with much malice against the Chersonites and wholly unable to rest from wickedness, were still eager how they might pay back the recompense of the captivities upon the Chersonites. And so, learning that *Lamachus* had an only daughter, Gykia, while Asander had sons, they set about contriving the conclusion of a marriage alliance, in order that thereby they might safely gain a footing in the country of the Chersonites and take vengeance on it. And so they sent envoys to the country of the Chersonites, with this request: «If we know that sincere love exists between us, and if our relations one toward another are without guile, let us make for ourselves a marriage alliance, and do you give us the daughter of Lamachus, your first man, to be bride of the son of Asander our lord, or else receive him on your side as son-in-law, and we shall know that we have faith one toward another when the king's son is among you.» The Chersonites said to them: «We cannot consent to giving our daughter to you; but if from among the sons of Asander your king you would like to give us a son-in-law, we accept, but on such terms that the son of Asander who comes to us to be allied in marriage shall no longer have in his power ever at any time or season to attempt to return to the country of the Bosporians for the purpose of visiting or greeting his

μόνων P || 226 ἕως: μέχρι V edd. || 227 ὁροθεσ[αι] *litteras* ὁθ *in ras. scr.*
P¹ || Καφά P || 228 Φάρνακος edd. || γεωργῶν: γεωργιῶν *coni.* Bekker ||
232 Σαυρωμάτων P Σαυροματῶν Migne || 234 Τούτων] *litteram T rubro atra-*
mento scriptam eras. et novam litteram T in ras. scr. P¹ || 235 Χερσωνίτων
P || 244 ἐπιγαμβρεύσωμεν V: ἐπιγαμβρεύσομεν P edd. || 247 βασιλέως ὄντος
(*coni. etiam* Bekker): βασιλεύοντος edd. || 251 ἐρχομένου: ἀρχομένου Ba Be ||

father, and if he shall resolve to do this, surely he dies that hour.» The envoys were dismissed and reached the country of the Bosporians and reported this, and Asander once more sent envoys, saying to the Chersonites: «If you speak truly, and assure me that Lamachus consents to yoke his daughter with my eldest son, that same son will I send there to you, to be joined in marriage.» Lamachus in these days, as it appears, prided himself upon much wealth, in gold and silver, male and female slaves, and cattle of various kinds and many estates, and his mansion occupied ground far and wide in four wards, as far as to below the so-called Sosae, in which it had its own gate in the wall and four main gate-ways for ingress and egress, together with other small side-entrances, so that when his cattle entered the city, each herd of beasts, stallions and mares, cows and heifers, sheep and asses, came in through its own gate, and went to its own stabling. The Chersonites, therefore, begged Lamachus that this son of Asander might be his son-in-law. Lamachus granted their request, and the son of Asander came to Cherson and married Gykia. And after the space of about two years, Lamachus died; the mother of Gykia had died before him. So, after the lapse of a year, when the anniversary of her father's burial was near, Gykia, wishing to keep bright the memory of her father, begged the leading men of the city, the chief magistrate and primate of Cherson being Zethus, son of Zethon, that they would kindly consent, together with all the populace, to receive from her wine and loaves of bread and oil, flesh and game and fish, and anything else needed to make merry, to the end that upon this day of the commemoration of Lamachus all the citizens, with their wives and children and all their families, should feast and rejoice, each in his own ward, and dance in the streets and completely abstain from any work; and she promised the citizens upon oath that each year of her life she would in the same way give them the means of merry-making at this same commemoration of Lamachus. This being so arranged *and* confirmed by her upon oath, her husband, the son of Asander, who was plotting in secret and looking for an occasion of treachery, when he heard what Gykia had said and confirmed on oath, admired and congratulated Gykia upon the sworn covenant, as one showing a truly filial spirit towards her parents, and consented himself also, as it appears, to rejoice and pour

πυλεῶνας: πυλαιῶσι V || μεγάλους: μεγάλους V Me || 265 σύν PY Ba Be: και P V Me || 267 τε¹ om. Be || πύλας edd. || 269 ἐπιγαμβρεύσεσθαι edd. || 271 Γυκίαν: γυναῖκα V edd. || 276 τῆς Χερσῶνος edd.: τὴν Χερσῶνα P || 277 ἄνευ ὕβρεως: ἐνιαυσιαίως conī. Jenkins || ἀνεχθῆναι conī. Kukules: ἀναχθῆναι P edd. συναχθῆναι conī. Bekker || 281 φαμηλία PV || 283 συνταξαμένη edd.: συνταξαμένης P || 286 και add. Be || 288 τὰ add. edd. || 289 μὲν om. edd. ||

a libation on this covenanted occasion. Afterwards, when the commemoration and merry-making had gone by, he made a declaration to those in Bosporus, through his confidential slave, and said to them: «I have found a means whereby we shall take Cherson without trouble; do you, therefore, send to me at intervals ten or twelve serviceable young fellows, in addition to the rowers of the ship, on the pretext that you are sending me presents, and let your ships that come hither put in at Symbolon and wait there, and I will escort and convey on horseback to the city the youths who come and the *presents* that are sent.» And so, in this manner, over a period of two years the Bosporians came, a few at a time, bringing the presents in order that the plot might not become known to the city, and the son of Asander conveyed them on foot from Symbolon, and then again a few days later, in sight of all, towards evening he would, as it appears, send them off outside the city, of course at as late an hour as he could. They would go out of the city a distance of three miles, and then, when it was pitch dark, would turn about and come to the so-called Limon, and thence he would convey them by boat to Sosae, and, through the side-gate which he had in the wall, would introduce them into his mansion; none being privy save three Bosporian slaves of his, who were his only confidants, one of whom used to go to Symbolon and give the word for the ships to depart, another would turn the Bosporians about and convey them to Limon, and the other would carry them by boat from Limon to Sosae and return them to the mansion of Lamachus; and by the agency of these *three slaves* he maintained them in his magazines, without even Gykia's being aware of the plot; and he expected, as has been said, on the anniversary of the commemoration of Lamachus, while all the city was making merry or had gone to sleep, to start up in the night with the Bosporians and his own slaves, and burn the city and put everyone to the sword. Now when, during the space of two years, as many as two hundred Bosporians had been collected in Gykia's mansion, and the commemoration of Lamachus was then already approaching, it fell out that a girl slave of Gykia, a chamber-maid, of whom she was exceedingly fond, committed some fault and was banished from her company and shut up. The room in which the girl slave was shut up had beneath it the Bosporians who were being kept there. It happened that, while the girl slave was sitting and spinning flax, the weight fell off her

V edd. || *ante παίδων add. τῶν* V edd. || 309 *ante Βοσποριανῶν add. τῶν* edd. || μόνον V edd. || πιστικῶν: πιστῶν V edd. || 311 Λειμῶνι Migne || 312 Λειμῶνος Migne || Σῶσαις P || 313 ἀπέτρεφεν edd. || 315 ἐνιασίαν edd. || 317 νόκτα V edd.: νόκταν P || 319 διακοσίαν Be: σ' P || 321 κουβικουλαρέαν Moravcsik: κουβικουλαρίαν *coni.* Bekker κουβουκλαρέαν P edd. κουβουκλαρίαν Migne || οὔσαν V edd.: οὔση P || προσφιλεστάτην *corr.* Moravcsik: προσφιλέστατον P edd. || 324 ἐπιτρεφόμενοι *corr.* Moravcsik: ἀποτρεφόμενοι P edd. || 325 αὐτῆς *om.* V edd. || ἐκπεσεῖν: πεσεῖν V edd. || κυλισθέν edd.: κυλισθέντα P ||

spindle and rolled and dropped into a very deep crevice by the wall. Getting up to recover it, she saw it lying in a very deep crevice, and, being unable owing to the depth to pluck it out, she was forced to pluck up a brick from the floor by the wall in order to recover it, and she saw through the crevice down below in the basement room the multitude of men who were there. When she had seen, she deftly put the brick back again in its place in order not to reveal herself to those below, and sent in secret one of the servants and invited her mistress to come to her, for there was something needful for her to hear and see. Gykia, pricked on by God, went to the slave girl, and when she entered the room alone and closed the door, the girl slave fell at her feet and said: «Lady, yours is the power *over* your unworthy slave: but I would show to my mistress a matter strange and unlooked-for.» Gykia said to her: «Fear not: speak and show what this is.» The girl slave led her to the wall and, deftly raising the brick, said to her: «Do you see, lady, through the crevice the throng of Bosphorians in hiding below?» Gykia looked and was astonished at the affair, and said: «This is a serious plot!» And she said to the girl slave: «How did you find out this matter?» The girl slave said: «Surely, lady, by the will of God, the weight fell off my spindle and rolled and dropped into this crevice, and as I was unable to recover it I was forced to pluck up the brick, and then I saw them.» She bade the girl slave put the brick back deftly in its place, and then she caught her in her arms and embraced her and kissed her in earnest, and said to her: «Fear nothing, child; your fault is forgiven you, for God willed you to err, so that He might reveal the plot to us; see, now, that you do all you can to keep the matter close, and do not venture to entrust it to anybody at all.» And for the future she kept her wholly with herself as her confidante, even more than at first. Then Gykia summoned two of her relations, who were very much in her confidence, and said to them in private: «Go and collect together on their own in secret the primates and nobles of the city, and let them choose out three men in whom they confide, men who can keep a secret and do a deed, and let them all upon oath assure these men that they will satisfy me in what I am about to ask of them, and let them send them to me in secret, and I will confide to them a thing necessary and advantageous for the city; only do with speed what I tell you.» Her relations went off and told this in secret to the

V 328 τοῦ² om. edd. || 329 βίσαλον P || 331 βίσαλον P || 333 ὀφείλουσάν edd.: ὀφείλουσά P || 337 εἰς *addendum conii*. Bekker || 339 καὶ δεῖξον: δεῖξον καὶ edd. || 340/1 βίσαλον P || 345 σφοντύλην P || 346/7 αὐτὸ ἐπᾶραι: ἐπᾶραι αὐτὸ Be || 347 ἡναγκάσθην F edd.: ἡναγκάσθη P || βίσαλον P || 348 βίσαλον P || 352 τολμήσης Ba Be: τολμήσεις P || 353 πλέον edd.: πλὴν P || 354 πιστικὴν: πιστὴν V edd. || αὐτὴν: αὐτῇ *conii*. Bekker || 355 πιστικούς: πιστοὺς V edd. || 356 συναγάγετε: συνάγετε edd. || 357 ἐκλεξάτωσαν edd. || 358 πιστικούς: πιστοὺς V edd. ||

primates, and they immediately chose out three men, in whom they knew they could confide, and all on their oaths assured them that, if they should covenant with Gykia to do or to give anything, they would not go back on their words, but would carry out to the end what they promised to her. These men went in secret to Gykia, who received them and said to them: «Are you able to satisfy me on oath concerning these things that I am about to ask of you, that you will do them?» They said to her: «Yes, lady, we will readily satisfy you concerning what you are about to require of us, that your words shall be carried out to the end.» Then Gykia said to them: «Satisfy me that if I die, you will bury me in the middle of the city, and I will tell you my secret; see, I do not require anything at all burdensome of you.» The men, on hearing this, with all readiness satisfied her upon oath, saying: «If you die, we will bury you in the middle of the city and will not carry you outside the walls.» Gykia believed their oaths, and said to them: «In view of the satisfaction you have given me, I on my part will now discover my secret to you; see now, I would have you know that my husband, who has the congenital vice of his city, that of plotting and envy against us, has introduced secretly into my mansion a throng of Bosporian, a few at a time, as many as two hundred souls, armed, and maintains them, I being in ignorance of the affair; but now God has found an occasion to reveal it to me. This, then, is his plan, that, so it appears, when at the commemoration of my father I provide the merry-making to the city and you have made merry and are gone to sleep, he will start up in the night with the Bosporian that are with him, and with his own slaves, and will set fire to your houses and put you all to the sword. See, now, my father's commemoration approaches, and I must, in accordance with my oath, give you as usual the means of merry-making, for I have all ready therefor. Do you, then, all run up joyfully and ask for and take everything eagerly, so that he may not yet realise that we have got to know of the affair, and a civil war suddenly break out. Resolve, therefore, to make merry publicly as usual, though moderately, and to dance in the squares, but let each of you make ready in his house timber and faggots and dry torches, so that when you break off the merry-makings and dances you may appear to go off to take your rest, and I for my part will break them off rather early and order my doors to be made fast, and then you, very quietly, with your male and female slaves and all your households, must at once bring along the timber and faggots and torches and pile them

382 διακοσίων Be: σ' P || 384 έχει edd.: έχειν P || 385 πόλει V edd.: πόλεως P || 386 και om. V edd. || 390 post ἔθρος add. μου V edd. || 392 μήπω V edd.; μήπως P || 396 μισοποιούντων: hic et infra cum σ duplicato scribendum censuit Kukules || ὑμῶν Be: ἡμῶν P || τὰς edd.: τῆς P V || τοὺς χοροὺς edd.: τῶν χωρῶν P || δόξασθαι edd.: δόξεται P || 397 δέ: δὴ Migne || 399 παισὶ Ba Be: παιδὲς P || παρενεγκόντες Be || 400 αὐτὰ: ταῦτα edd. ||

up in my doorways and side-gates and all round the house, pouring oil also upon the timbers so that they may catch the sooner, and when I come out and give you the word, set fire to them at once, and yourselves stand by armed around the house, so that where you see any jumping out of the house through a window, you may put them to the sword. Go now, and tell this secret, and make ready all that I have told you.» When they heard these things from the three men, the citizens hastily did all in accordance with the word of Gykia. When the commemoration day was upon them, Gykia, with an appearance of enjoyment, sent for the men of the city and told them to take the means of merry-making. And her husband, too, helped in this and begged that more wine should be given them for the merry-making. The citizens gladly took everything and began to make merry, as they had been ordered, and danced all the day; but when evening had come the citizens began to break off, and to go off to their houses to take their rest. And they made merry with all their households. Gykia in her house urged all her people to drink freely in order that they might get drunk and sleep the sooner, only enjoining upon her chamber-maids to be sober, and she herself abstained from wine. For she had found a purple goblet and gave it to her chamber-maid, who was in the secret, and instructed her to pour water into it for her. Her husband, seeing the purple goblet, did not suspect that she was drinking water out of it. When evening had come, and the citizens, as I have already said, had broken off the merry-making, Gykia said to her husband: «We have made merry; come, now let us too take our rest.» Hearing this, her husband was only too glad, and hastened to go to sleep; for he could not have said this himself, in case he might give his wife a hint of the plot he was hatching. So Gykia ordered the gates to be made fast and all the windows, and the keys to be brought to her as usual. When this was done, she said aside to her confidential chamber-maid, the one who knew of the plot: «You, with the rest of the chamber-maids, are deftly to remove all my jewelry and gold, and anything else of use that you can carry in your bosoms, and make yourselves ready, so that when I give you the word, you may follow me.» They did as she bade them, and were ready. Her husband was of course lying down in order to take a hasty nap *and* to get up again in a short while for his treachery against the city; but Gykia avoided going to sleep until all their house-

Be εὐφραίνεται P || 416 αὐτῆς Migne || 417 κουβικουλαρέαις *coni.* Jenkins || αὐτῆς edd. || 418 ἑαυτὴν *coni.* Bekker: ἑαυτῇ P ἑαυτῇ edd. || Εὐρηκίαι: εὐροῦσα V edd. || 419 κουβικουλαρίαι Migne || 421 ὑπενόει V edd.: ὑπενόειν P || 424 Ὁ δὲ: δ δὴ ὁ edd. || 425 ἔσπευσεν: ἔπεσε edd. || 429 κουβικουλαρίαι Migne || 430 κουβικουλαρέαις (*litteris* βι *in ras. scriptis*) P V Ba Be: κουβικουλαρίας Migne || 431 ἐγκολπίσασθαι Meursius Ba Be: ἐγκαλωπήσασθαι P || 432 ἀκολουθήσητέ *coni.* Bekker: ἀκολουθήσατε P edd. || 434 συντόμου edd.: σύντομον P || 434 καὶ *add.* Jenkins Kukules ||

hold was sleeping, and her husband was soundly off after his deep potations. Gykia, seeing him asleep, deftly made fast the bed-chamber with the key, shutting her husband in, came down from the house with her chambermaids, went quietly out of the side-gates and locked them, and at once gave the word to them of the city to light the fire quickly all round the house. The fire was lit and the house caught, and if any of those within managed to jump or throw himself out, he was slain by the citizens. The whole house, with those in it, was gutted to the foundation, and God preserved the city of the Chersonites from the treacherous Bosphorians. When the citizens wished to dig into her gutted house and to clear the site for building, Gykia would not allow it, but rather bade all the city bring, each one of them, and empty out on that spot all their ordures, so that her whole dwelling might be buried deep in them, inasmuch as it had served for treachery against the city; and so unto this day the place has been called the Spy-tower of Lamachus.

All these things having so fallen out, the Chersonites, seeing the infinite benefits that Gykia had, under God, conferred upon them, and that she had not spared anything of her own at all, but had put first the salvation of the city, erected in payment for this service she had done them two bronze statues to her honour in the city square, representing her as young in years, as then, at that time, she was, and therein showing her ineffable benefits and affection toward the citizens, in that at her tender age she had shown such wisdom for the preservation, under God, of her own fatherland. For upon one column they set her soberly adorned and discovering to the citizens the tale of her husband's treachery, and upon the other they represented her in action and fighting against the betrayers of the city; and thereto, upon the base of her statue, they also inscribed all the benefits which she had, under God, conferred upon the citizens. And if any would be a lover of virtue, he regularly scours from time to time the base of the same, so that what is there written may be read and there may be a reminder of what she did, and a refutation of the treacherous Bosphorians.

And after some years, when the chief magistrate and primate of the country of the Chersonites was Stratophilus, son of Philomusus, Gykia, who had most excellent wit, desired to put the Chersonites to the proof

V 436 φαμηλία P || 439 κουβικουλαρίαις Migne || 441 τοὺς: τοῖς edd. || βληθῆναι: ἐμβληθῆναι V edd. || 442 ἔσωθεν P || 443 ἠδυνήθη ἐκπηδῆσαι: ἐκπηδῆσαι ἐδυνήθη edd. || 448 πάση V edd.: πᾶσιν P || τῇ om. edd. || πόλει V edd.: πόλῃ P || ἐκχύνειν scr. Moravesik ἐκχύνην P: ἐκχέειν edd. || 452 οὕτως om. V edd. || 454 αὐτῆς Migne || 455 τῆς¹: τὴν Ba Be || 456 χαλκοῦς P || 459 οὔσα] *litteram* α in *ras.* scr. P¹ || 461 κεκαλλωπισμένην F Be: καὶ καλωπισμένην P || 464 ἀνδριάντος P || 467 ἀποσμήχει edd.: ἀποσμήχην P || γενομένων: γεγραμμένων *coni.* Bekker || 471 τῆς: τῶν V edd. ||

and to know whether in fact they would fulfil the sworn promise and bury her in the middle of the city; and having concerted with her girl slaves, she made herself as one who was weary of life and had died. Her girl slaves laid her out on the bier and sent a message to the citizens, saying: «Our lady has died, and do you point out to us in what place she is to be buried.» The Chersonites, when they heard that Gykia was dead, turned the matter over in their minds and were no longer eager to fulfil the oath that she should be buried in the middle of the city, and they took her up and bore her outside the city to bury her. But when the bier was set down at the tomb, Gykia sat up and looked about on all the citizens and said: «Is this your sworn promise? Is this your truth in all your dealings? Woe to him, then, who puts faith in a Chersonite citizen!» The Chersonites, seeing the mock she had made of them, were greatly ashamed of their conduct in breaking their word, and earnestly besought her to be appeased and to pardon their transgression and to rail upon them no more. And so they gave their word to her with a renewal of their oaths that thereafter they would not bury her outside the city, but in the middle of the city, and so they did. And while she was still alive, they set up her coffin in the spot that she chose, and erected yet another bronze statue and gilded it and set it upon her tomb for greater assurance.

Outside the city of Tamatarcha are many wells yielding naphtha.

In Zichia, near the place called Pagi, which is in the region of Papagia and is inhabited by Zichians, are nine wells yielding naphtha, but the oils of the nine wells are not of the same colour, some of them being red, some yellow, and some blackish.

In Zichia, in the place called Papagi, near which is a village called Sapaxi, which means 'dust', there is a spring yielding naphtha.

There is there yet another spring yielding naphtha, in the village called Chamouch. Chamouch is the name of the man of olden times who founded the village: for this reason that village was called Chamouch. These places are distant from the sea a journey of one day without changing horses.

In the province of Derzene, near the village of Sapikion and the village called Episkopion, is a well yielding naphtha.

edd.: αὐτήν P || 478 Χερσωνίται P || 480 *post πόλεως*² *add.* αὐτήν V edd. || 481 θάψαι: ταψῆναι V edd. || κραβάτου P || 483 ἄβαλαι P^Υ: ἄβαλα P ἄβάλα V edd. || 486 παραβάσεως V edd. || 491 ἀνδριαντα P || χαλκοῦν (*coni. etiam Bekker*): χαλκὸν edd. || 494 ἄφθαν: νάφθαν *coni.* Lатышев || 495 Ζηχία P || εἰς: πρὸς edd. || 496 Ζηχοὶ P || 497 ὀμοχροοῦσι Meursius Ba Be: ὀμοχροοῦσιν P || ἔννεα edd.: θ' P || 499 Ζηχία P || 500/1 κονιορτός V edd.: κορμιτός P || 507 τοῦ *coni.* Jenkins: τὰ P edd. || 508 Ἐπισκοπίου P edd. ||

In the province of Tziliapert, below the village of Srechiabarax, there is a well yielding naphtha.

If ever the men of the city of Cherson revolt or decide to act contrary to the imperial mandates, then all Chersonite ships at Constantinople must be impounded with their cargoes, and Chersonite sailors and passengers must be arrested and confined in the gaols; and then three imperial agents must be sent: one to the coast of the province of the Armeniakoi, another to the coast of the province of Paphlagonia, and another to the coast of the province of the Boukellarioi, in order to take possession of all Chersonite ships, and to impound the cargo and the ships, and to arrest the men and confine them in public prisons, and to report upon these matters and as they may be instructed. Moreover, these imperial agents must forbid the Paphlagonian and Boukellarian merchant-ships and coastal vessels of Pontus to cross to Cherson with grain or wine or any other needful commodity or merchandise. Then, the military governor too must be instructed to sequestrate the ten pounds granted by the treasury to the city of Cherson and also the two pounds of tribute, and then the military governor must withdraw from Cherson and go to another city and take up residence there.

If the Chersonites do not journey to Romania and sell the hides and wax that they get by trade from the Pechenegs, they cannot live.

If grain does not pass across from Aminosos and from Paphlagonia and the Boukellarioi and the flanks of the Armeniakoi, the Chersonites cannot live.

INDEX OF PROPER NAMES

Passages are cited by chapter and line in the chapter. **P**, in such citations, stands for «Proem».

Abbreviation: *Byzantinoturcica* = Gy. Moravcsik, *Byzantinoturcica* II. *Sprachreste der Türkvölker in den byzantinischen Quellen*, Budapest, 1943 (2nd ed., Berlin, 1958).

- Ἀαρῶν, chief of the Arabs 22/59, 63.
 Ἀβάρα (ή), county and frontier pass in the province of Sebasteia 50/167.
 Ἀβαρεις cf. Ἀβαροι.
 Ἀβαροι, Avars 29/17, 20, 33, 37, 31/18; Ἀβαρεις 25/22, 30/21, 30, 60, 66, 71, 31/11; Ἀβάρων (gen.) 28/7, 30/21, 27, 68, 70, 31/15, 19, 32/24, 33/7, 35/6, 36/7; cf. Σκλάβοι. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* pp. 59—61 (2nd ed. pp. 51—3).
 Ἀβασγία, Abasgia 42/13, 109, 45/77, 46/17, 18, 19, 22, 26, 44, 48.
 Ἀβδελαῖς, 1. chief of the Arabs 21/39, 45.
 2. chief of the Arabs 22/56.
 3. leader of the Arabs 22/65.
 Ἀβδεραχείμ, emir of the city of Manzikert 44/68, 68, 70, 74, 81, 89, 92, 95.
 Ἀβελχαμίτ, ruler of the city of Manzikert 44/24, 25.
 Ἀβέρκιος, spatharocandidate and captain-general of the Mardaïtes of Attalia 50/217.
 Ἀβιμέλεχ, chief of the Arabs 21/43, 22/9, 11, 15, 27, 33.
 Ἀβνίκιον (τό), city in Armenia 45/97, 129; Ἀβνίκου (gen.) 45/63, 100, 131, 156. Ἀβνικιώται (οἱ) 45/65.
 Ἀβνικιώται cf. Ἀβνίκιον.
 Ἀβουβάχαρ, chief of the Arabs 17/12, 18/1, 3, 4; Βουβάχαρ 14/25; Ἀβουβάχαρον, τὸν καὶ Βουπάκταρα 17/3—4.
 Ἀβραάμ, Abraham 14/4.
 Ἀβρων, grammarian 23/38.
 Ἀγαπητός cf. Ἅγιος Ἀγαπητός.
 Ἀγάπιος, monk 46/54, 59, 62, 72, 102.
 Ἀγαρηνοί, Agarenes 21/15, 41, 75, 82, 22/36, 39, 41, 44, 43/93, 45/126.
 Ἀγέλαστος, protospatharius: Λέων ὁ Ἀγέλαστος 50/58.
 Ἅγία Σοφία, church in Constantinople 13/36, 113.
 Ἅγία Τριάς, church in Diadora 29/282.
 Ἅγιος Ἀγαπητός, garrison in the province of Cappadocia: τοποτηρησία τοῦ Ἁγίου Ἀγαπητοῦ 50/98.
 Ἅγιος Αἰθέριος, island at the mouth of the river Dnieper 9/82, 88.
 Ἅγιος Γρηγόριος, island in the river Dnieper 9/72.
 Ἅγρός: ἡ μονὴ τοῦ καλουμένου μεγάλου Ἀγροῦ, monastery 22/78.
 Ἄδαρά (τά), place near the mouth of the river Dnieper 42/68.
 Ἀδέλβερος, son of king Lothair I and father of king Hugh 26/15, 70.
 Ἀδέλεσα, wife of king Lothair II 26/65.
 Ἀδρανασέ, 1. curopalate, son of Asotios (cf. Ἀσώτιος 4.): Ἀδρανασέ (acc.) 46/83; Ἀδρανασέ (gen.) 46/36, 85, 89, 147, 164; Ἀδρανασήρ 43/39, 47, 111; Ἀδρανασή (acc.) 45/35.

2. magister, son of Pankratios (cf. Παγκράτιος 4.): Ἰδρανασέρ 46/6.
3. magister, nephew of Adranase (cf. Ἰδρανασέ 1.): Ἰδρανασέ 45/126; Ἰδρανασή 46/41; Ἰδρανασή (gen.) 46/40.
- Ἰδρανασέρ, Ἰδρανασή, Ἰδρανασήρ cf. Ἰδρανασέ.
- Ἰδρανούτζι cf. Ἀρδανούτζι.
- Ἰειβόλας, place near Venice: εἰς τόπον λεγόμενον — 28/22.
- Ἰειμάνας, city of the Venetians: κάστρον — 27/92.
- Ἰειφόρ, barrage of the river Dnieper: τὸν τέταρτον φραγμόν, τὸν μέγαν, τὸν ἐπιλεγόμενον Ῥωσιτισί μὲν Ἰειφόρ, Σκλαβημισί δὲ Νεασήτ, διότι φωλεύουσιν οἱ πελεκάνοι εἰς τὰ λιθάρια τοῦ φραγμοῦ 9/45—47.
- Ἰέτιος, Roman general 25/6, 8, 13, 15, 42, 43, 45.
- Ἰζίδ, 1. chief of the Arabs: Ἰζίδ 21/37.
2. chief of the Arabs: Ἀζίδ 22/53.
- Ἰθήναιος, author 23/40.
- Ἰθηναῖος, Athenian 27/16.
- Ἰγυπτos (ή), Egypt 14/13, 21/18, 68, 22/68, 25/65, 68, 77, 83.
- Ἰιθέριος cf. Ἰγιος Ἰιθέριος.
- Ἰιθίοψ, Ethiopian 22/13.
- Ἰιθριβος (ή), district of Arabia 14/28, 17/14, 21/17, 19, 22, 38, 70, 105.
- Ἰκυλον, city of the Venetians: κάστρον — 27/92.
- Ἰιτικιοι cf. Βενέτικοι.
- Ἰκαμψή(ς), county in the province of Chaldia: τοῦρμα τοῦ Ἰκαμψή 46/119.
- Ἰκαρκοῦς, garrison in the province of Cappadocia: τοποτηρησία Ἰκαρκοῦς 50/95.
- Ἰκουίλεγ(α) (ή), city in Italy 28/5, 8.
- Ἰλανία, Alania 10/4, 5, 11/3, 37/38, 46, 42/13, 102.
- Ἰλανοί, Alans 11/11, 25/29, 42/107; Ἰλανός (ό) 10/6.
- Ἰλάριχος chief of the Goths 25/23.
- Ἰλβουνο(ν), city on the frontier of Croatia: τοῦ κάστρου Ἰλβούου 30/115.
- Ἰλέξανδρος, emperor 50/197, 205, 207, 229.
- Ἰλή, chief of the Arabs 21/18, 20, 22; Ἰλήμ 21/69, 72, 79, 87, 92, 94, 94, 97, 104, 106, 25/59, 82, 85.
- Ἰλήμ, cf. Ἰλή.
- Ἰλικαρνασσός (ή), Halicarnassus 20/11.
- Ἰλλά, god of the Saracens: ἀναφωνοῦσιν ἐν τῇ προσευχῇ αὐτῶν οὕτως: «Ἰλλά οὐά Κουβάρ», ὅ ἐστιν Ἰθεδός καὶ Ἰφροδίτη. Τὸν γάρ θεὸν Ἰλλά' προσονομάζουσι, τὸ δὲ Ἰουά' ἀντὶ τοῦ Ἰκαί' συνδέσμου τιθέασιν, καὶ τὸ Ἰουβάρ' καλοῦσι τὸ ἄστρον, καὶ λέγουσιν οὕτως: «Ἰλλά οὐά Κουβάρ.» 14/32—36. — Cf. W. Eichner, *Die Nachrichten über den Islam bei den Byzantinern*, (Glückstadt, 1936), pp. 196, 200—205.
- Ἰλματαί (ό), river between the river Danube and the city of Sarkel 42/59.
- Ἰλμουτζης, voivode of the Turks (= Magyars) 38/43 [Σαλμουτζης P], 38/44; Ἰλμουτζη (acc.) 38/49. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 69 (2nd ed. p. 63).
- Ἰλογοβότουρ, general of the Bulgarians 32/127. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 69 (2nd ed. p. 64).
- Ἰλτζικέ (τό), city in Armenia 44/57, 109, 114.
- Ἰλυσ (ό), river in Asia Minor 53/7, 11, 12, 64.
- Ἰλωήπ, deserted city in Dalmatia: — 29/291.
- Ἰμάληη (ή), city in Italy 27/5, 10, 50, 52, 67.
- Ἰμανῖται cf. Ἰμηρῖται.
- Ἰμινσός, city in Asia Minor: ἀπὸ Ἰμινσοῦ 53/533.
- Ἰμόριον, city in Asia Minor: ἐξ Ἰμορίου 29/61.
- Ἰναστασία, Saint 29/276, 279.
- Ἰναστάσιος, Saint 29/245.
- Ἰνατολικοί, provincial soldiers, province: θέμα τῶν Ἰνατολικῶν 50/96; ἡ τῶν Ἰνατολικῶν στρατηγίς 50/84; τῶν Ἰνατολικῶν 50/99.
- Ἰνδρέας, Saint, apostle 49/26, 37.
- Ἰντίβαρις (ή), city on the frontier of Dalmatia 30/9, 97.
- Ἰντιόχεια (ή), Antioch, emirate 21/68; 25/71.

- Ἄπασάκιος, magister, son of Sym-
batiος (cf. Συμβάτιος 1.) 44/9, 36.
- Ἄπαχουνῆς (τό), district in Arme-
nia 44/1, 40, 87.
- Ἄπελβάρτ, 1. ruler of the city
of Manzikiert 44/17, 19, 23.
2. ruler of the city of Manzikiert,
son of Aposelmis 44/79, 107, 112.
- Ἄπελμουζέ, son of Aposebatas
44/74, 82, 91, 93, 96.
- Ἄπογάνεμ, protospatharius, patri-
cian, brother of Krikorikios 43/55, 72,
101, 136, 178, 184, 188.
- Ἄπολεσφούετ, ruler of the city
of Manzikiert, brother of Aposebatas
44/30, 43, 55, 61, 65, 69, 72, 76, 95, 98,
101, 102, 103, 112, 122.
- Ἄπολλόδωρος, author 23/3.
- Ἄπολλώνιος, grammarian 23/30.
- Ἄποσάται, emir of Persia 44/8, 27,
51.
- Ἄποσεβατᾶς, emir of the city of
Manzikiert 44/26, 42, 52, 55, 59, 61,
64, 66, 68, 69, 72, 74, 81, 85, 95, 99,
121.
- Ἄποσέλμης, ruler of the city of
Manzikiert, brother of Aposebatas
44/62, 72, 79, 99; Ἄποσέλμη (gen.)
44/30, 44, 106, 122.
- Ἄπρίλιος, April 9/110.
- Ἄραβες, Arabs 16/10, 10, 11, 18/1, 5,
19/1, 20/1, 12, 21/3, 17, 37, 38, 49,
50, 52, 66, 110, 115, 120, 22/19, 22,
27, 33, 53, 57, 58, 59, 63, 77, 25/57;
Ἄραβικός 15/5.
- Ἄραβία, Arabia: ἡ εὐδαίμων Ἄραβία
25/65, 82; ἡ τραχεῖα Ἄραβία 21/70.
- Ἄραδος (ἡ), island 20/5.
- Ἄρβη (ἡ), city in Dalmatia 29/51,
288, 30/136.
- Ἄργυρός, 1. military governor
50/141; Εὐστάθιος ὁ τοῦ Ἄργυροῦ
50/136; Εὐστάθιος 50/151.
2. military governor, magister
and commander-in-chief: Ἄργυρός
λέων 50/150.
- Ἄρδανούτζι (τό), city in Armenia
46/5, 8, 13, 23; Ἄρδανούτζιν 46/29,
34, 42, 57, 71, 74, 98, 116, 150;
Ἄρδανουτζίου (gen.) 46/2, 21, 46,
99, 102, 104, 123, 134, 157 [Ἄδρ-
variants in P].
- Ἄρειανός, Arian 14/22.
- Ἄρειος, presbyter of Alexandria
25/19.
- Ἄρεντα cf. Παγανοί.
- Ἄρεντανοί, Arentani 29/57, 80, 36/1,
13; cf. Παγανοί.
- Ἄρζές (τό), city in Armenia 44/3,
11, 15, 21, 54, 57, 102, 109, 114,
125.
- Ἄρζύν (τό), territory of the city of
Ardanoutzi 46/47.
- Ἄρισταρχος, Athenian general 23/21.
- Ἄριστοφάνης, dramatist 23/20.
- Ἄρκάδιος, emperor 25/20.
- Ἄρκάτικας, uncle of Krikorikios,
prince of Taron: Ἄρκάτικα (gen.)
43/28, 33, 57.
- Ἄρμένης, protospatharius, vice-
admiral: Λέων ὁ Ἄρμένης 51/72,
74, 104, 129; Λέων 51/126.
- Ἄρμενία, Armenia 22/14, 23, 44/128;
ἡ μεγάλη Ἄρμενία 44/13, 51; τετάρτη
Ἄρμενία 22/20.
- Ἄρμενιάκοι, provincial soldiers,
province: θέμα τῶν Ἄρμενιάκων
50/105, 53/518; ἡ τῶν Ἄρμενιάκων
στρατηγίς 50/91; τῶν Ἄρμενιάκων
45/46, 53/534.
- Ἄρμένιοι, Armenians 43/42, 45/78;
Ἄρμενικός 46/44.
- Ἄρμένιος, frontier warden: Ἰσμαήλ
ὁ Ἀρμένιος 50/140; Ἰσμαήλ 50/144,
147.
- Ἄροτρᾶς cf. Κρινίτης 2.
- Ἄρπαδῆς, prince of the Turks (=
Magyars) 38/44, 45, 40/53; Ἄρπαδῆ
(acc.) 38/49; Ἄρπαδῆ (gen.) 38/53, 57,
40/13, 48, 56, 60. — Cf. *Byzantino-
turcica* pp. 74—75 (2nd ed. pp. 71—2).
- Ἄρραβωνίτης, protospatharius and
military governor: Ἰωάννης ὁ
Ἄρραβωνίτης 45/133.
- Ἄρσάφιος, Ragusan 29/231.
- Ἄρσένιος, protospatharius and licitor
51/72, 130.
- Ἄρτεμίδωρος, author 23/11, 22.
- Ἄσανδος, son of Moundaros 14/7.
- Ἄσανδρος, king of the Bosphorians
53/235, 240, 245, 249, 251, 256, 269,
270, 287, 302.
- Ἄσμοσάτο(ν), province: τὸ τοῦ Ἄσ-
μοσάτου θέμα 50/112.

- Ἀσπάλαθος (ἦ), city in Dalmatia 30/15, 133; Ἀσπάλαθον (τό) 29/8, 51; Ἀσπαλάθου (gen.) 30/14, 31/30; τοῦ Ἀσπαλάθου κάστρον, ὕπερ ἑπαλάτιον μικρόν ἔρμηνεύεται 29/237.
- Ἀσπαρ, Roman general 25/50, 51, 54.
- Ἀσπίς, comedy of Menander 23/25.
- Ἀσπωνα, garrison in the province of Cappadocia: τοποτηρησία Ἀσπωνας 50/95.
- Ἀσπρον (τό), deserted city upon the Dnieper river: κάστρον πρώτων τὸ ὀνομασθὲν παρὰ τῶν Πατζινακιδῶν Ἀσπρον διὰ τοὺς λίθους αὐτοῦ φαίνεσθαι καταλευκούς 37/60—61. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 78 (2nd ed. p. 76).
- Ἀσπρος, river between the river Dniester and the mouth of the Danube: εἰς τὸν ποταμὸν τὸν ἐπιλεγόμενον Ἀσπρον 9/91.
- Ἀσωτικός cf. Ἀσώτιος 2.
- Ἀσώτιος, 1. prince of princes of Armenia (I) 44/7, 18, 20, 21, 35.
2. prince of princes of Armenia (II), son of Symbatios (cf. Συμβάτιος 1.) 44/9, 36, 37; Ἀσωτικός 43/112.
3. protospatharius, patrician, bastard son of the Taronite Krikorikios 43/29, 51, 132, 164.
4. son of Pankratios (cf. Παγκράτιος 2.) 45/34, 35.
5. curopalate, brother of David (cf. Δαυίδ 3.) 46/25, 37, 80, 130, 146, 154, 163.
6. patrician, son of Pankratios (cf. Παγκράτιος 4.) 46/13, 19, 125; Ἀσώτιος, ὁ καὶ Κισκάσης 46/7, 10, 10, 16, 57, 64, 70, 106, 109, 117, 150; Ἀσωτίου, τοῦ καὶ Κισκάσης (gen.) 46/23, 31, 98, 124, 162.
- Ἀτελκούζου, district inhabited by the Turks (= Magyars) and the Pechenegs: εἰς τόπους τοὺς ἐπονομαζομένους — 38/30; Ὁ δὲ τόπος... ὀνομάζεται κατὰ τὴν ἐπωνυμίαν τοῦ ἐκεῖσε διερχομένου ποταμοῦ Ἐτέλ καὶ Κουζοῦ 40/24. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 79 (2nd ed. p. 77).
- Ἀτέχ, island near Tamatarcha: νησίον... τὸ λεγόμενον — 42/95.
- Ἀτζαρά(ς), river region in Iberia: ποταμὶα τοῦ Ἀτζαρά 46/14.
- Ἀτήλ, river in the country of the Pechenegs: εἰς τὸν ποταμὸν — 37/2. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 80 (2nd ed. p. 78).
- Ἀττάλεια (ἦ), city in Asia Minor 50/170, 214, 217.
- Ἀτίλας, king of the Avars (= Huns) 28/6, 11, 11, 17. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 81 (2nd ed. p. 79).
- Ἀφραζεία, garrison in the province of Cappadocia: τοποτηρησία Ἀφραζείας 50/98.
- Ἀφρική (ἦ), Africa 20/2, 21/28, 22/28, 36, 25/52, 59, 65, 68, 74, 29/90, 158.
- Ἀφρικοί, Africans 27/63, 29/163; τῶν Οὐρανδῆλων, ἦτοι τῶν Ἀφρικῶν 27/62; Ἀφρικούς Σαρακηνούς 49/9; cf. Ἀφροί.
- Ἀφροδίτη, Aphrodite 14/32, 34; cf. Ἀλλά.
- Ἀφροί, Africans 20/3, 25/5; cf. Ἀφρικολί.
- Ἀχαΐα (ἦ), Achaea 49/43.
- Ἀχάμετ, Ἀχάμτ cf. Ἀχμετ.
- Ἀχελῷ, river in Thrace: εἰς Ἀχελῶν 32/91.
- Ἀχμετ, nephew and step-son of Apolesphouet and ruler of his cities 44/56, 108, 110; Ἀχάμετ 44/76, 77, 100, 104 [Ἀχάμτ variant in P].
- Ἀψανον, city of the Venetians: κάστρον — 27/82.
- Ἀψίμαρος cf. Τιβέριος.
- Βασσάκιος, frontier warden 50/139, 142, 134, 148.
- Βαγδάδ (τό), Bagdad 25/57, 64, 75, 78, 47/16.
- Βαγιβαρεία (ἦ), Bavaria 30/62.
- Βάιτζας, prince of the Pechenegs: Βάιτζαν (acc.) 37/21. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 84 (2nd ed. p. 84).
- Βαιτική (ἦ), part of Iberia 23/29.
- Βαίτις (ὅ), river in Iberia 23/16.
- Βάλ (ὅ), river on the eastern side of the Maeotic lake 42/89.
- Βαλβαδῶνα, garrison in the province of Cappadocia: τοποτηρησία Βαλβαδῶνας 50/94.
- Βαλεντίνος, 1. Ragusan archdeacon 29/232.
2. Ragusan, father of Stephen protospatharius 29/232 [Βαυεντίνος P].

- Βάρβαρος, owner of a mansion in Constantinople 43/67, 76, 91, 97, 102, 141.
- Βαρβᾶτος, patrician and chamberlain 50/230.
- Βάρδας cf. Πλατυπόδης.
- Βαρέτα, garrison in the province of Cappadocia: τοποτηρησία Βαρέτας 50/94.
- Βάρις (ή), city in Italy: Βάρεως (gen.) 27/56, 29/101, 112, 115.
- Βαρκαλᾶς, chief oarsman, steersman of the imperial galley 51/120, 127; Βαρκαλοῦ (gen.) 51/124; Μιχαήλ ὁ Βαρκαλᾶς 51/117; Μιχαήλ, οὗ τὸ ἐπίκλην ὁ Βαρκαλᾶς 51/109.
- Βάρνα (ή), city in Bulgaria: Βάρνας (gen.) 9/100, 100.
- Βαρουφόρος, barrage of the river Dnieper: εἰς τὸν πέμπτον φραγμὸν, τὸν ἐπονομαζόμενον Ῥωισσιτὶ μὲν Βαρουφόρος, Σκλαβηνησιτὶ δὲ Βουλνηπράχ, διότι μεγάλην λίμνην ἀποτελεῖ 9/57—59.
- Βαρούχ (ὀ), river in the country of the Turks (= Magyars) and Pechenegs 38/68.
- Βασίλειος, 1. emperor (I) 22/81, 29/70, 88, 94, 30/126, 128, 50/76, 225, 225, 51/7, 75, 108.
2. patrician and chamberlain 43/67, 50/233.
- Βασπαρακά, district in Armenia: Βασπαρακά (gen.) 43/111; Βασπαρακανίτης (ὀ) 45/77.
- Βασπαρακανίτης cf. Βασπαρακά.
- Βατᾶς, prince of the Pechenegs: Βατᾶν (acc.) 37/24. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 86 (2nd ed. p. 87).
- Βέκλα (ή), city in Dalmatia 29/52, 287, 30/136.
- Βελάης, zupan of Terbounia: Βελάη (gen.) 34/8.
- Βελέγραδα, 1. city on the river Danube: ἡ Βελέγραδα 40/29, 32, 42/2, 16; τὸ Βελέγραδον 32/20 [Βελέγραδον P].
2. city in Croatia: τὸ Βελέγραδον 31/69.
- Βελέγραδον cf. Βελέγραδα.
- Βελίτζιν (τό), city in Croatia 31/69.
- Βελοχρωβάτοι cf. Χρωβάτοι.
- Βενεβενδός (ή), city in Italy 27/4, 11, 15, 37, 38, 43, 51, 56, 29/119, 128, 160, 214, 285.
- Βενετία (ή), Venice 27/77, 89, 94, 28/2, 3, 6, 10, 13, 14, 22, 44, 31/45, 57.
- Βενετικοί, Venetians 27/80, 91, 28/4, 20, 22, 29, 32, 34, 35, 37, 41, 43; τῶν νῦν καλουμένων Βενετῶν, πρῶτον δὲ Ἐνετικῶν [Αἰτικῶν P] 27/75—76; τοὺς Βενετικούς... ἐκαλοῦντο Ἐνετικοί [Αἰτικιοι P] 27/71—72.
- Βερβιάνοι, tributaries of the Russians: Βερβιάνων(gen.) 9/107.
- Βεργώνια (ή), Burgundy 26/24, 26, 42, 57, 61, 63.
- Βεριγγέρης cf. Βεριγγέριος.
- Βεριγγέριος, 1. Berengar, king of Italy (I): Βεριγγέριος 26/22, 25; Βεριγγέρης 26/28, 30, 35, 36, 45, 51; Βεριγγέρη (gen.) 26/27, 29, 41, 54.
2. Berengar, king of Italy (II): Βεριγγέρη (gen.) 26/22.
- Βερινούπολις, garrison in the province of Charsianon: τοποτηρησία Βερινουπόλεως 50/104.
- Βερούλλια (τό), city in Pagania 36/14.
- Βερούτζη cf. Λεάντι.
- Βέρτα, 1. wife of Adalbert, king of Italy: ἡ μεγάλη Βέρτα 26/16, 70.
2. wife of Hugh, king of Italy 26/64.
3. daughter of Hugh, king of Italy 26/69: μετωνομάσθη δὲ Εὐδοκία 26/71.
- Βερῶνα (ή), city in Italy 26/19, 54.
- Βικτωρῖνος, Ragusan 29/232.
- Βιμβιλίδης, protospatharius of the basin: Θεοφύλακτος ὁ Βιμβιλίδης 51/134.
- Βινίσλα, city of the Venetians: κάστρον — 27/84.
- Βίσλα (ή) river: εἰς τὸν ποταμὸν Βίσλας 33/18.
- Βιτάλιος, Ragusan 29/232.
- Βιτετζέβη (τό), tributary city of the Russians 9/20.
- Βλαδίμηρος, son of Michael, prince of the Bulgarians 32/47 [Βλαστιμήρων P]. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 89 (2nd ed. p. 90).

- Βλαστίμηρος, prince of the Serbs
32/35, 35, 39, 42, 34/6, 7.
- Βογοῦ (ὅ), river between the Danube
and the city of Sarkel 42/59.
- Βόες, city of the Venetians: κάστρον
— 27/84.
- Βόζος, Burgundian marquis 26/44, 44.
- Βοϊκι, place inhabited by the Serbs:
εἰς τὸν παρ' αὐτοῖς Βοϊκι τόπον ἐπονο-
μαζόμενον 32/4.
- Βόιλας, protospatharius and captain-
general of Nicopolis: Πετρωνᾶς ὁ
Βόιλας 45/146. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica*
pp. 91—92 (2nd ed. pp. 93—4).
- Βοϊσέσθλαβος, prince of the Serbs
32/34.
- Βόνα, 1. city in the country of the
Zachlumi: Βόνα (τό) 34/14.
2. river in the country of the
Zachlumi: ποταμὸς καλούμενος Βόνα,
ὁ ἐρμηνεύεται 'καλόν' 34/15.
- Βονιφάτιος, Roman general 25/6, 7,
11, 13, 32, 42, 43, 44, 45, 47, 51.
- Βόρενα (ς), son of Muntimer, prince of
the Serbs: Βόρενα (acc.) 32/52.
- Βορῖσης, prince of the Bulgarians:
32/49, 64; Μιχαήλ ὁ Βορῖσης 31/62,
32/45, 54. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica*
p. 93 (2nd ed. p. 96).
- Βοροταλάτ, province of the
Pechenegs: τὸ θέμα — 37/35; cf.
Ταλάτ. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 94
(2nd ed. p. 97).
- Βόσσονα, territory in Serbia: εἰς τὸ
χωρίον — 32/151.
- Βοσποριανοί, Bosphorians 53/4, 15,
23, 31, 38, 39, 62, 65, 74, 183, 223,
229, 235, 236, 253, 255, 300, 309,
311, 317, 319, 323, 342, 381, 387,
445, 468.
- Βόσπορος (ή), city on the Maeotic
lake 11/2, 37/49, 42/8, 62, 72, 73,
82, 85, 92, 92, 53/27, 35, 40, 42, 43,
99, 102, 104, 177, 223, 232, 233, 292.
- Βουβάχαρ cf. Ἀβουβάχαρ.
- Βουγά (ή), chieftainess of the Croats
30/65. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 94
(2nd ed. p. 97).
- Βουκελλάριοι, provincial soldiers,
province: θέμα τῶν Βουκελλαρίων
50/93, 102, 53/519; τῶν Βουκελλα-
ρίων 50/99, 53/533; εἰς τοὺς Βουκελλα-
ρίους 50/123; Βουκελλαρικὸς 53/524.
- Βουλατζοπόν, province of the
Pechenegs: τὸ θέμα — 37/36; cf.
Τζοπόν. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 94
(2nd ed. p. 98).
- Βουλγάρα cf. Βούλγαροι.
- Βουλγαρία, Bulgaria 5/8, 8/5, 9/97,
101, 30/119, 31/60, 62, 32/29, 40,
45, 50, 60, 63, 65, 74, 80, 90, 99,
124, 137, 139, 148, 37/41, 48, 59,
51/112, 112; ἡ μαύρη Βουλγαρία 12/1,
42/77; ἡ μαύρη λεγομένη Βουλγαρία
12/3. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* pp.
95—96 (2nd ed. pp. 98—100).
- Βούλγαροι, Bulgarians 5/2, 3, 6,
10, 8/20, 13/147, 161, 22/25, 31/65,
32/36, 56, 88, 91, 95, 104, 105, 109,
114, 120, 126, 129, 40/41, 41/24;
Βούλγαρος (ὅ) 13/149, 31/61; Βουλ-
γάρα (ή) 32/64. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica*
pp. 96—101 (2nd ed. pp. 100—106).
- Βουλνηπράχ cf. Βαρουφόρος.
- Βουλτζοῦς, prince and karchas of
the Turks (= Magyars) 40/64, 66. —
Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 102 (2nd ed.
p. 107).
- Βουπάκτωρ cf. Ἀβουβάχαρ.
- Βουράτ (τό), place on the frontier of
Patzinacia 42/63.
- Βουρλίχ, 1. (ὅ) river on the eastern
side of the Maeotic lake 42/89.
2. (τό) mouth of the Maeotic lake
42/91.
- Βουσεβούτζης, prince of the Zach-
lumi: Βουσεβούτζη (gen.) 33, 17.
- Βουσεγραδέ, city in Russia: τοῦ
Βουσεγραδέ 9/7.
- Βούτοβα (τά), city in Dalmatia
29/92 [Βούγοβα P].
- Βράνος, son of Muntimer, prince of
the Serbs 32/67, 72, 94, 100.
- Βράτζα (ή), island off Dalmatia:
30/110; ὁ Βράτζης 36/21.
- Βράτζης cf. Βράτζα.
- Βρεβέρη (ή), zupania of Croatia
30/92.
- Βρεττανία, Britain 25/3.
- Βρόνιον, city of the Venetians:
κάστρον — 27/86.
- Βροῦνδον, city of the Venetians:
κάστρον — 27/87.

- Βροῦτος (ὁ), river in the country of the Turks (= Magyars) and Pechenegs 38/70.
- Βρύας (ὁ), imperial palace near Constantinople 51/17.
- Βρυέννιοι cf. Θεόκτιστος.
- Βυζάντιον (τό), Byzantium 21/56, 25/49, 53/125, 137.
- Βύζηρες, Byzzerians 23/19.
- Βύσκος, primate of the Chersonites 53/168.
- Γαβριήλ, 1. archangel 14/21.
2. cleric and envoy 8/23.
- Γάδειρα (τά), city in Spain 23/13, 17.
- Γάζα (ή), city in Palestine 18/3.
- Γαῖτή (ή), city in Italy 27/5, 49, 51.
- Γαλλία, Gaul 25/3, 24, 41.
- Γαλουμαήνικ (τό), city in the territory of the Zachlumi 33/21.
- Γεζέριχος cf. Γηζέριχος.
- Γεήχ, river in the country of the Pechenegs: εἰς τὸν ποταμὸν — 37/3.
— Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 104 (2nd ed. p. 109).
- Γελανδρί, barrage of the river Dnieper: τὸν τρίτον φραγμὸν, τὸν λεγόμενον Γελανδρί, ὃ ἐρμηνεύεται Σκλαβηνιστὶ 'ἦχος φραγμοῦ' 9/43—45.
- Γενάχ, clan of the Turks (= Magyars): ἔκτη — 40/5. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 104 (2nd ed. p. 109).
- Γερμανοί, Germans: Γερμανούς, τοὺς νῦν καλουμένους Φράγγους 25/29.
- Γεωγραφούμενα, work of Artemidorus 23/12, 23.
- Γεώργιος, magister, ruler of Abasgia 46/16, 18, 26.
- Γηζέριχος, chief of the Vandals 25/35, 47, 50, 54 [Γεζέριχου P].
- Γήπαιδες, Gepedes 25/17, 21.
- Γιαζής, prince of the Pechenegs: Γιαζή (acc.) 37/24. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 107 (2nd ed. p. 112).
- Γιαζιχοπόν, province of the Pechenegs: τὸ θέμα — 37/41; cf. Χοπόν. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 107 (2nd ed. p. 112).
- Γιαιουκάται (τό), deserted city on the river Dniester 37/64. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 107 (2nd ed. p. 113).
- Γληῆτες, Iberian tribe 23/10.
- Γογίδισκλος, chief of the Vandals 25/31, 34 [recte: Γοδίγισκλος].
- Γοδίγισκλος cf. Γογίδισκλος.
- Γοτνικός, prince of the Serbs 32/44, 61, 69.
- Γονθάριος, Γόνθαρις, Γοτθάριος cf. Γότθαρος.
- Γότθαρος, prince of the Vandals 25/35; Γοτθαρίου (gen.) 25/46 [recte: Γόνθαρις, Γονθάριος].
- Γότθοι, Goths 21/32, 25/15, 17, 24.
- Γουτζησκά (ή), district of Croatia 30/94.
- Γράδεται (τό), city in Diocleia 35/13.
- Γραικοί, Greeks 49/6.
- Γρηγοράς, possessor of a suburban estate in Keltzini 43/98, 108, 159 [Γρηγορίου P].
- Γρηγόριος, 1. Ragusan 29/231.
2. cf. Ἅγιος Γρηγόριος, Γρηγοράς, Κρικορίκιος 1.
- Γρικορίκιος cf. Κρικορίκιος 1.
- Γυκία, daughter of Lamachus, primate of the Chersonites 53/239, 271, 272, 273, 288, 289, 314, 319, 321, 334, 339, 342, 354, 366, 368, 372, 377, 408, 409, 415, 423, 427, 435, 437, 446, 453, 472, 478, 482.
- Γύλα (τό), province of the Pechenegs 37/18, 22; τοῦ κάτω Γύλα 37/41; cf. Χαβουζιγγυλά. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 279 (2nd ed. p. 332).
- Δαλέν, zupania of Paganian: τοῦ Δαλέν 30/106; τοῦ Δαλενοῦ 30/108.
- Δαλματινοί cf. Δελματινοί.
- Δαμασκός (ή), Damascus 21/18, 40, 68, 25/70.
- Δαμιανός, 1. patrician and chamberlain 50/224.
2. patrician 50/204.
- Δάναπρις (ὁ), Dnieper 8/34, 9/8, 14, 20, 23, 111, 37/36, 39, 42/7, 58, 60, 66, 68, 70, 76, 79; Δάναπρι (gen.) 8/3, 6.
- Δάναστρις (ὁ), Dniester 9/89 [Δάναπριν P], 37/58 [Δανάπρεως P], 42/57, 65 [Δανάπρεως P], 66; Δάναστρι (gen.) 8/3, 6.
- Δανιήλ, prophet 19/9.
- Δανούβιος (ὁ), Danube 8/3, 9/93, 98, 98, 25/16, 30/11, 22, 47; Δανούβιν (acc.) 25/20, 30/21, 32/18; Δανούβεως (gen.) 29/15, 42/2, 15, 18, 19, 20,

- 55, 64; ὁ Ἴστρος, ὁ καὶ Δανούβιος λεγόμενος ποταμός 40/42.
- Δαυίδ, 1. king 45/4, 5, 6, 7.
2. ancestor of the Iberians 45/14, 33, 37.
3. magister, brother of Asotios (cf. Ἀσώτιος 5.) 46/79, 95, 96, 129, 154; Δαυίδ ὁ μέγας 46/117, 151.
4. son of Symbatios (cf. Συμβάτιος 2.) 46/5, 29, 36, 38, 41; Δαυίδ ὁ Μάμπαλις, ὃ ἐρμηνεύεται ἄνάγιος 46/3.
- Δειπνοσοφισταί, work of Atheneaeus 23/40.
- Δεκάτερα (τά), city in Dalmatia 29/50 [τάδε κάστρα P], 92, 30/97, 98; τὸ κάστρον τῶν Δεκατέρων ἐρμηνεύεται τῇ Ῥωμαίων διαλέκτῳ ἔστενωμένον καὶ πεπνυγμένον [πεπληγμένον P] 29/263—264.
- Δελματία, Dalmatia 29/1, 3, 5, 56, 61, 86, 91, 110, 285, 30/1, 6, 8, 18, 19, 23, 57, 66, 76, 79, 120, 31/3, 56, 32/24, 36/5.
- Δελματινοί, Dalmatians 30/51 [Δαλματινῶν P].
- Δερβλενίνοι, tributaries of the Russians: Δερβλενίοις (dat.) 37/44.
- Δερζηνή, province: θέμα Δερζηνῆς 53/507.
- Δεσνήκ (τό), city in Serbia 32/151.
- Δεστινίκον (τό), city in Serbia 32/150.
- Διάδωρα (τά), city in Dalmatia 29/51, 275, 30/135; τὸ κάστρον τῶν Διαδώρων καλεῖται τῇ Ῥωμαίων διαλέκτῳ ἰὰμ ἔρα, ὅπερ ἐρμηνεύεται ἄπαρτι ἦτον 29/272—273.
- Διογένης, 1. father of Diogenes, primate of the Chersonites 53/131.
2. primate of the Chersonites 53/131, 159.
- Διόκλεια (ή), 1. city 29/11, 35/11 [Διόκληα P].
2. district 30/95, 35/3, 9, 12 [Διόκληα everywhere P.]
- Διόκληα cf. Διόκλεια.
- Διοκλητιανοί, Diocletians 29/57, 64, 35/1; Ἄλλὰ καὶ τὸ κάστρον Διόκλεια, τὸ νῦν παρὰ τῶν Διοκλητιανῶν κατεχόμενον ὁ αὐτὸς βασιλεὺς Διοκλητιανὸς ὠκοδόμησεν, ὅθεν καὶ τὴν ἐπωνυμίαν Ἰδιοκλητιανοί καλεῖσθαι οἱ τῆς χώρας ἐκείνης ἐπανειλήφασιν 29/11—14.
- Διοκλητιανός, emperor 29/3, 8, 12, 238, 242, 252, 30/15, 16, 31/12, 28, 33/4, 35/4, 10, 36/4, 53/2, 8, 21, 120, 122, 166.
- Διονύσιος, author 23/20.
- Δίστρα (ή), city on the river Danube: Δίστρας (gen.) 42/21.
- Διτζίκη cf. Διτζικη.
- Διτζίνα (ή), river in Bulgaria 9/101, 101.
- Δοβρισκίκ (τό), city in the territory of the Zachlumi 33/21.
- Δολόηχος cf. Λοδόηκος 1.
- Δόμνος, Saint 29/241, 242.
- Δοστινίκα (ή), city in Serbia 32/76.
- Δούξ, military governor: Κωνσταντῖνος ὁ Δούξ 50/153.
- Δρεσνεήκ (τό), city in Serbia 32/150.
- Δρουγουβίται, tributaries of the Russians: Δρουγουβιτῶν (gen.) 9/108.
- Δυρράχιον (τό), Dyrrachium 30/9, 96, 32/25, 82.
- Ἐβδομον (τό), suburb of Constantinople 51/16.
- Ἐβραῖοι, Jews 17/4; Ἐβραῖος (ὁ) 21/64.
- Ἐδεσσα, Edessa: Ἐδεσσηνός (ὁ) 20/9, 21/65 [Ἐμησινός P].
- Ἐζέλεχ, grandson of Arpad, prince of the Turks (= Magyars) 40/57. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 114 ((2nd ed. p. 121).
- Ἐζερίται, Ezeritai 50/2, 15, 21, 23, 28, 50, 61, 68, 70.
- Ἐζερόν (τό), district of Peloponnesus: τοῦ Ἐζεροῦ 50/79.
- Εἰρήνη, 1. empress 27/14, 23.
2. empress, mother of Constantine VI 22/61.
- Ἐλαδᾶς, magister, patrician: Ἰωάννης ὁ Ἐλαδᾶς 51/198.
- Ἐλβυσίνιοι cf. Ἐλευσίνιοι.
- Ἐλευσίνιοι, Iberian tribe 23/10 [recte: Ἐλβυσίνιοι].
- Ἐλισσός (ὁ), fort of Dyrrachium 30/96.
- Ἐλκύνιον (τό), fort of Dyrrachium 30/96.
- Ἐλλάς (ή), province: θέμα Ἐλλάδος 50/54.

- Ἑλληνες, Greeks 24/9, 50/73, 75;
Ἑλληνίς (ή) 23/25.
- Ἑλληνικά, work of Charax 24/9.
- Ἑλληνίς cf. Ἑλληνες.
- Ἑλλησπόντιοι cf. Ἑλλήσποντος.
- Ἑλλήσποντος, Hellespont: Ἑλλησπόντιοι (οἱ) 48/14; Ἑλλησπόντιος (ὁ) 48/4.
- Ἑλος (τό), district of Peloponnesus 50/16.
- Ἑμεσα cf. Ἐδεσσα, Χέμψ.
- Ἑμετ (τό), emirate 25/72.
- Ἑνετικοί cf. Βενέτικοι.
- Ἐπισκοπεῖο (ν), village in the province of Derzene: τοῦ χωρίου, τοῦ ὀνομαζομένου Ἐπισκοπεῖου 53/508.
- Ἐραξ cf. Φᾶσις.
- Ἐσιβή (ή), emirate: τὴν Ἐσιβή 25/73.
- Ἐσσουπῆ, barrage of the Dnieper river: εἰς τὸν πρῶτον φραγμὸν, τὸν ἐπονομαζόμενον Ἐσσουπῆ, ὃ ἐρμηνεύεται Ῥωσιστί καὶ Σκλαβηιστί 'μὴ κοιμᾶσαι' 9/24—26.
- Ἐστιουνήζ, deserted city in Dalmatia: — 29/292.
- Ἐτέλ cf. Ἀτελκούζου.
- Εὐδοκία cf. Βέρτα 3.
- Εὐδοκιάς (ή), garrison in the province of Cappadocia: τοποτηρησία τῆς Εὐδοκιάδος 50/97.
- Εὐφύμιος, Saint 22/74.
- Εὐρώπη, Europe 25/32.
- Εὐστάθιος, 1. king (?) 29/277.
2. protospatharius, of the imperial chancellery 50/173, 178, 180, 182, 191, 193, 196, 201.
3. patrician and lord admiral 51/85, 87, 96, 110.
4. cf. Ἀργυρός 1.
- Εὐφράτεια (ή), district 50/145, 152.
- Εὐφράτης (ὁ), Euphrates 21/21, 73.
- Ἐφεσος (ή), Ephesus 20/11, 48/9.
- Ζαλατᾶς, son of Arpad, prince of the Turks (= Magyars) 40/55, 59. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 119 (2nd ed. p. 129).
- Ζαχαρίας, 1. pope 27/15.
2. son of Pribeslav, prince of Serbia 32/101, 106, 118, 119.
- Ζαχλοῦμα, river in the country of the Zachlumi: εἰς τὸν ποταμὸν τὸν ἐπονομαζόμενον Ζαχλοῦμα 33/19.
- Ζαχλοῦμοι, Zachlumi 29/57, 64, 30/101, 139, 141, 32/21, 87, 33/1, 3, 6, 8, 17, 20, 35/8; Ζαχλοῦμος (ὁ) 29/109; Ζαχλοῦμοι δὲ ὀνομάσθησαν ἀπὸ ὄρους οὕτω καλουμένου Χλοῦμου, καὶ ἄλλως δὲ παρὰ τῇ τῶν Σκλάβων διαλέκτῳ ἐρμηνεύεται τὸ Ζαχλοῦμοι ἦγουν ὀπίσω τοῦ βουνοῦ' 33/10—12.
- Ζέντινα (ή), river on the frontier of Croatia: τῆς Ζεντίνας 30/105, 113; Τζέντινα (ή) 30/116.
- Ζετλήβη (τό), city in Terbonnia 34/20.
- Ζήθος, primate of the Chersonites 53/276.
- Ζήθων, father of Zethus, primate of Cherson 53/276.
- Ζήνων, emperor 25/28.
- Ζιναρός, descendant of Ishmael 14/4 [recte: Νίζαρως].
- Ζιχία, Zichia 6/5, 42/12, 97, 99, 99, 103, 109, 53/495, 499.
- Ζιχοί, Zichians 42/105, 107, 53/496.
- Ζουβέρ, father of Abdelas, chief of the Arabs 21/39, 45.
- Ζουρβανέλης, protospatharius: Ζουρβανέλη (gen.) 45/103.
- Ζωή, empress, mother of Constantine VII 50/161.
- Ἡβόλα, city of the Venetians: κάστρον — 27/86.
- Ἡλιούπολις (ή), city in Syria 48/29.
- Ἡλιτούαλβα, city of the Venetians: κάστρον — 27/85.
- Ἡμέριος, patrician and foreign minister 50/176, 190, 191, 194.
- Ἡμνήκος, general of Symeon, prince of the Bulgarians: Ἡμνήκου (gen.) 32/118. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 122 (2nd ed. p. 132).
- Ἡμότα (τά), zupania of Croatia 30/91.
- Ἡράκλειος, emperor 16/7, 29/54, 31/9, 10, 16, 17, 19, 21, 33, 59, 32/9, 10, 19, 146, 33/10, 34/5, 35/7, 36/7, 8, 45/22, 24, 26.
- Ἡρακλῆς: Ἡ καθ' Ἡρακλέα ἱστορία, work of Herodotus (= Herodorus) 23/6; Ἡράκλειαι στήλαι 23/2.
- Ἡρόδοτος, author 23/5 [recte: Ἡρόδωρος].
- Ἡρόδωρος cf. Ἡρόδοτος.

- Ἡρτήμ, province of Patzinacia: τὸ θέμα — 37/17, 21; cf. Ἰαβδιερτίμ. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 124 (2nd ed. p. 133).
- Ἡτζβόκλια(ς), general of Symeon, prince of the Bulgarians: Ἡτζβόκλια (gen.) 32/118. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 122 (2nd ed. p. 133).
- Θαλάσσων, protospatharius of the basin: Ἰωάννης, οὗ τὸ ἐπίκλην Θαλάσσων 51/70, 136.
- Θεμίμης, son of Moundaros 14/6,
- Θεμιστός, 1. father of Themistus, primate of the Chersonites 53/3.
2. primate of the Chersonites 53/3.
- Θεοδόσιος, 1. Saint 22/74.
2. emperor (II) 25/6; Θεοδόσιος ὁ νέος 25/25.
- Θεοδοσιούπολις (ή), city in Armenia 45/52, 70, 71, 74, 87, 89, 89, 91, 94, 96, 116, 122, 128, 134, 144, 148, 154, 160, 169, 170; Θεοδοσιουπολίται (οἱ) 45/62, 64, 73, 143, 153, 166.
- Θεοδοσιουπολίται cf. Θεοδοσιούπολις.
- Θεόδοτος, chief oarsman, steersman, protospatharius of the basin 51/150, 164.
- Θεόδωρος, 1. Armenian interpreter 43/41.
2. cf. Σιγρίτζης.
- Θεόκτιστος, protospatharius and military governor 50/21; Θεόκτιστος, οὗ τὸ ἐπίκλην ὁ τῶν Βρυεννίων 50/10.
- Θεός, God P/39, 13/32, 35, 36, 38, 43, 46, 50, 51, 53, 55, 59, 77, 84, 91, 97, 98, 139, 140, 21/119, 22/51, 72, 27/34, 29/126, 192, 199, 203, 31/41, 45/15, 46/59, 47/15, 48/8, 49/25, 64, 51/174, 53/170, 200, 208, 334, 345, 351, 383, 445, 453, 460, 465; cf. Κύριος, Παντοκράτωρ, Χριστός.
- Θεοτόκος, the Mother of God 21/125, 45/7.
- Θεοφάνης, 1. historian 17/1, 21/1, 35, 22/1; ὁ ἐν ἀγίοις Θεοφάνης 22/78; ὁ δσιος Θεοφάνης τῆς Σιγριανῆς 25/1.
2. patrician and chamberlain 50/232.
- Θεόφιλος, 1. emperor 42/26, 28, 40, 44, 47, 50/7, 10, 222, 223.
2. patrician and military governor 45/59, 134, 140.
- Θεοφύλακτος, 1. magister 43/155.
2. protospatharius and master of the Augusta's table 51/175.
3. cf. Βυμβιλίδης.
- Θεσσαλονίκη (ή), Thessalonica, province 32/11, 42/1, 15.
- Θευδέριχος, patrician and consul, chief of the Goths: Θευδερίχου (gen.) 25/27.
- Θραῖκες, Thracians 50/12.
- Θράκη (ή), Thrace 21/118; 25/26, 27.
- Θρακῆσιοι, provincial soldiers, province: τὸ Θρακησίων 47/25.
- Θωμάς, rebel 22/42.
- Ἰαβδιερτίμ, province of the Pechenegs: τὸ θέμα — 37/43; τοῦ Ἰαβδιερτί 37/69; cf. Ἡρτήμ. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 124 (2nd ed. p. 134).
- Ἰαχνούκας, military governor 50/121, 123.
- Ἰβηρ (ὁ), river 23/2, 4, 24/11.
- Ἰβηρες, Iberians 23/19, 20, 21, 22, 24, 40, 41, 45/1, 2, 8, 20, 28, 64, 73, 79, 91, 95, 138, 154, 159, 168, 46/1, 35, 128; Ἰβηρ (ὁ) 23/24, 30, 36, 36, 46/4, 52, 67; Ἰβηροὶ (οἱ) 23/37, 38; Ἰβηρος (ὁ) 23/36, 39; Ἰβηρίς (ή) 23/25, 25; Ἰβηρίτης (ὁ) 23/17, 18; Ἰβηρικὸς 23/6, 26, 26.
- Ἰβηρία, Iberia 22/14, 23/1, 2, 14, 19, 27, 28, 24/9, 10, 43/39, 48, 112, 46/44, 48, 56, 79, 153.
- Ἰβηρίς, Ἰβηρίτης, Ἰβηροὶ cf. Ἰβηρες.
- Ἰγγωρ, prince of Russia 9/5.
- Ἰεκτάν, ancestor of the Homerites 14/9.
- Ἰέλεχ, son of Arpad, prince of the Turks (= Magyars) 40/54, 57. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 125 (2nd ed. p. 136).
- Ἰερεία (ή), place near Constantinople with imperial palace 51/16.
- Ἰεροσόλυμα cf. Ἰερουσαλήμ.
- Ἰερουσαλήμ (ή), Jerusalem 19/3, 45/10, 13, 29, 38; Ἰερουσαλῶμων (gen.) 19/4.
- Ἰζίδ, cf. Ἀζίδ 1.

- Ἰης, island off Dalmatia: νῆσος — 36/22.
- Ἰησοῦς cf. Χριστός.
- Ἰλλυρία, Illyria 45/159.
- Ἰλλυρικόν (τό), Illyricum 30/76.
- Ἰοσλή (τό), city in the territory of the Zaclumi 33/21.
- Ἰουδαῖοι, Jews 14/16, 19/10; Ἰουδαῖος (ὁ) 20/8.
- Ἰούνιος, June 9/19.
- Ἰουστινιάνα, city of the Venetians. κάστρον — 27/73.
- Ἰουστινιανός, emperor (II) 21/48 [Ἰουστιανός P], 22/9, 29, 34, 47/6, 10; Ἰουστινιανός ὁ Ἐπιόμητος 21/30, 22/4 [Ἰουστῖνος P].
- Ἰουστινιανούπολις (ή), city in the province of Hellespont 48/18; ἡ νέα Ἰουστινιανούπολις 48/11.
- Ἰουτοτζᾶς, son of Arpad, prince of the Turks (= Magyars) 40/55, 58. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 128 (2nd ed. p. 140).
- Ἰπαός, prince of the Pechenegs: Ἰπαόν (acc.) 37/22. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 128 (2nd ed. p. 140).
- Ἰσάμ, chief of the Arabs 22/54.
- Ἰσίγοτθοι, Visigoths 25/17, 23, 40.
- Ἰσμαήλ, 1. son of Abraham 14/3, 4.
2. cf. Ἀρμένιος.
- Ἰσπανία, Spain 21/29, 33, 22/3, 37, 38, 39, 44, 23/1, 14, 24/1, 2, 3, 4, 7, 9, 25/4, 31, 33, 41, 61; cf. Σπανία.
- Ἰσπανος, giant 24/2.
- Ἰστρία, Istria 30/10, 114, 116.
- Ἰστρος (ὁ), Ister 40/35, 42, 53/133; cf. Δανούβιος.
- Ἰταλία, Italy 24/3, 26/2, 66, 27, 4, 90; τὸ ῥηγάτον Ἰταλίας, ἦτοι Παπίας 28/41.
- Ἰταλοί, Italians 23/24.
- Ἰωάννης, 1. archbishop 47/4, 48/3, 19.
2. son of Manuel protospatharius 50/121, 124.
3. cleric and rector 51/173.
4. cf. Ἀρραβωνίτης, Ἐλαδᾶς, Θελάσσων, Κουρκούας, Πιτζηκαύδης, Πρωτεύων.
- Ἰωνία, Ionia 20/12.
- Κάβαροι, Kabaroi, clan of the Turks (= Magyars) 39/1, 2, 7, 13, 40/1, 4, 7. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 132 (2nd ed. p. 144).
- Καβερτζέντζης, city of the Venetians: κάστρον — 27/95.
- Κάγγαρ, name of the Pechenegs: καὶ Κάγγαρ ὀνομάζονται οἱ Πατζινακίται 37/68; ὡς ἀνδρειότεροι καὶ εὐγενέστεροι τῶν λοιπῶν τοῦτο γὰρ δηλοῖ ἡ τοῦ Κάγγαρ προσηγορία 37/70—71; Πατζινακίται, οἱ πρότερον Κάγγαρ ἐπονομαζόμενοι (τοῦτο γὰρ τὸ Κάγγαρ ὄνομα ἐπ' εὐγενεία καὶ ἀνδρεία ἐλέγετο παρ' αὐτοῖς) 38/20—21; Πατζινακιδῶν, τῶν τμηκαῦτα Κάγγαρ ἐπονομαζομένων 38/25. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 132 (2nd ed. p. 145).
- Καῖδοῦμ, prince of the Pechenegs 37/23. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 133 (2nd ed. p. 146).
- Καινὴ cf. Καρχηδών.
- Καισαρεία (ή), city in Cappadocia 50/110.
- Κάϊσος, son of Moundaros 14/6.
- Κακίχιος, prince of Basparaka 43/111, 130.
- Καλαβρία, Calabria, province 27/10, 48, 58, 28/12, 50/88.
- Καλῆς, father of the karchas Boultzous: Καλῆ (gen.) 40/66, 67. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 134 (2nd ed. p. 147).
- Καλλίνικος, manufacturer of liquid fire 48/29.
- Καλλιπολις (ή) city in Italy 27/48.
- Καλπιανοί cf. Κελκίανοί.
- Καλφοῦς, Saracen general: Καλφοῦς (gen.) 29/90 [Κλαφοῦς P].
- Καματηρός, spatharocandidate: Πετρωνᾶς ὁ ἐπονομαζόμενος Καματηρός 42/25; Πετρωνᾶς 42/32, 39, 49; Πετρωνᾶ (acc.) 42/30.
- Κάμαχα (ή), county in the province of Mesopotamia 50/116, 128.
- Καναλή, district of Terbounia: 34/16; τὸ Καναλή 34/19, 35/9; Τὸ δὲ Καναλή ἐρμηνεύεται τῇ τῶν Σκλάβων διαλέκτῳ ἄμαξια 34/16—17.
- Καναλίται, Kanalites 29/57, 64, 109, 32/22, 34/1, 3.
- Καππαδοκία, Cappadocia, province 50/83.
- Καππαδοκοί, provincial soldiers, province: τὸ Καππαδοκῶν θέμα 50/93, 96; τὸ Καππαδοκῶν 50/108.

- Κάπρε, city of the Venetians: κάστρον — 27/91.
- Κάπυα (ή), city in Italy 27/4 [Καπύη Ρ], 11, 50, 57, 61, 66; Καπύη 29/118, 127, 160, 214; Κάπυαν νέαν (acc.) 27/65 [Καπαντήν Ρ].
- Καρή(ς), clan of the Turks (= Magyars): ἐβδόμη Καρῆ 40/6. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 139 (2nd ed. p. 154).
- Κάρουλος, Charlemagne, emperor of great Francia 26/5; ὁ μέγας Κάρουλος 26/3.
- Κάρς (τό), city in great Armenia 44/14.
- Καρηθδών (ή), city in Spain: Καινῆ Καρηθδών 23/16.
- Κασαχία, Kasachia 42/13, 101, 101.
- Κασή, county in the province of Charsianon: τοῦρμα Κασῆς 50/110.
- Κασή(ς), clan of the Turks (= Magyars): ὀγδόη Κασῆ 40/6. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 139 (2nd ed. p. 155).
- Κατακαλών, magister and commander-in-chief: Κατακαλών (acc.) 45/51.
- Καταυτρεβενώ, deserted city in Dalmatia: — 29/291.
- Κάτερα (τό), city in Serbia 32/151.
- Καυκάσια (τά), Caucasian mountains 42/102.
- Καφᾶς (ός), frontier-town of the Chersonites and Bosporianes 53/170, 172, 182, 189, 227.
- Κελκιανοί, Iberian tribe 23/11 [recte: Καλπιανοί seu Κελτικοί?].
- Κελτζηνή (ή), city and county in the province of Chaldia 43/92, 98, 108, 142, 50/116, 129.
- Κελτικοί cf. Κελκιανοί.
- Κετζέον (τό), city near Theodosiopolis 45/68, 82, 93.
- Κεφαλληνία (ή), province 50/85.
- Κίαβος, city of the Russians: τὸν Κίαβον 9/106, 111; τὸν Κίοβα 9/15; τὸ Κιοάβα, τὸ ἐπονομαζόμενον Σαμβατάς 9/8—9.
- Κιβυρραιῶται, provincial soldiers, province: τὸ τῶν Κιβυρραιωτῶν θέμα 50/174, 183; τὸ θέμα τῶν Κιβυρραιωτῶν 51/132; τὸ Κιβυρραιωτῶν 47/25; τῶν Κιβυρραιωτῶν 50/207.
- Κίκερ cf. Κούκκρα.
- Κιοάβα, Κίοβα cf. Κίαβος.
- Κισκάσης cf. Ἀσώτιος 6.
- Κλαβόκα (τό), city in Croatia 31/70.
- Κλαφούς cf. Καλφούς.
- Κλεῖσα, frontier pass in Dalmatia: καλεῖται Κλεῖσα διὰ τὸ συγκλείειν τοὺς ἐρχομένους ἐκεῖθεν 29/30.
- Κλονίμηρος, son of Stroimer, prince of the Serbs 32/63, 74.
- Κλουγία, city of the Venetians: κάστρον — 27/87.
- Κλουκᾶς, chief of the Croats 30/64. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 144 (2nd ed. p. 161).
- Κνηνος, general of Symeon, prince of the Bulgarians: Κνήνου (gen.) 32/117. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 144 (2nd ed. p. 161).
- Κόγκορδα, city of the Venetians: κάστρον — 27/73.
- Κογράδον, city of the Venetians: κάστρον — 27/80.
- Κολώνεια (ή), city and province 45/47, 50/116.
- Κόμματα (τά), county in the province of Cappadocia 50/100.
- Κορή (τό), district of Armenia 44/41, 87.
- Κόρι (τό), city in Croatia 31/70.
- Κόρινθος, Corinth: Κορίνθου (gen.) 49/14, 52/4.
- Κοσέντζης, chief of the Croats 30/64. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 146 (2nd ed. p. 164).
- Κοτζίλις, leader of the Franks: Κοτζιλιν (acc.) 30/87.
- Κουαδράτος, author 23/36.
- Κουαρτζιτζούρ, province of the Pechenegs: τὸ θέμα — 37/35; τοῦ — 37/69; cf. Τζούρ. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 147 (2nd ed. p. 165).
- Κουβάρ, the star Venus 14/32, 33, 35, 36; cf. Ἀλλά.
- Κουβοῦ (ός), river in the country of the Turks (= Magyars) and Pechenegs 38/69.
- Κούελ, prince of the Pechenegs 37/21. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 147 (2nd ed. p. 166).
- Κουζού cf. Ἀτελκούζου.
- Κουλπέη (τό), province of the Pechenegs 37/18, 22; cf. Συρουκάπη. —

- Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 248 (2nd ed. p. 294).
- Κουρκένιος, 1. son of Pankratios (cf. Παγκράτιος 4.) 46/7, 9.
2. magister, son-in-law of Asotios (cf. Ἀσώτιος 6.) 46/18, 20, 22, 25, 30, 52, 84, 87, 90, 92, 94, 121, 126, 129, 154; Κουρκένην (acc.) 46/11, 121; Κουρκένη (gen.) 46/58, 66, 107.
- Κουρκούας, magister: Ἰωάννης ὁ Κουρκούας 45/56, 162; Ἰωάννης 45/59, 143.
- Κούρκουρα cf. Κούρκρα.
- Κουρκοῦται, prince of the Pechenegs: 37/22. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 149 (2nd ed. p. 168).
- Κούρκρα (ἦ), island off Dalmatia: ἡ Κούρκρα, ἦτοι τὸ Κίκερ 36/16; τὰ Κούρκουρα 30/110.
- Κουρτουγέρματο(ς), clan of the Turks (= Magyars): τετάρτη <τοῦ> Κουρτουγερμάτου 40/5. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 150 (2nd ed. p. 169).
- Κούσαρος, son of Moundaros 14/6.
- Κοῦφικ (ὅ), river between the river Danube and the city of Sarkel 42/59.
- Κρατνας, son of Belaes, zupan of Terbounia 34/8.
- Κρακνακάται (τό), deserted city on the river Dniester 37/62. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 153 (2nd ed. p. 173).
- Κράριον, ford of the river Dnieper: πέραμα τοῦ Κραρίου 9/66.
- Κρασημέρης, prince of the Croats: τοῦ Κρασημέρη 31/44, 76.
- Κρατίνος, dramatist 23/39.
- Κρήτη (ἦ), Crete 22/40, 46.
- Κρίβασα (ἦ), district of Croatia 30/93.
- Κριβηταιηνοί cf. Κριβιτζοί.
- Κριβιτζοί, tributaries of the Russians: Κριβιτζῶν (gen.) 9/108; Κριβηταιηνοί 9/9.
- Κριχορίκιος, 1. magister, patrician and military governor, prince of Taron 43/7, 46 [Γκριχορίκιον P], 50, 63, 64, 80, 91, 135, 151, 164, 187; Κριχορίκιου (gen.) 43/28, 56; Γρηγόριος 43/35; cf. Ταρωνίτης.
2. brother of Baasakios: Κριχορίχη (gen.) 50/139.
- Κρινίτης, 1. protospatharius and interpreter 43/137, 170, 172, 177.
2. protospatharius 50/39, 47, 52, 53; Κρινίτης ὁ Ἀροτρᾶς 50/34.
- Κρισκόρονος, chief of the Sarmatians: Κρισκορόνου (gen.) 53/4 [Κρισκων. Ὄρου P], 163.
- Κρίσος (ὅ), river in the country of the Turks (= Magyars) 40/40.
- Κτενᾶς, cleric, precentor, protospatharius 50/236, 238, 246, 253, 255.
- Κυβερνικόν, place near Bosphorus: ἐν Κυβερνικῷ 53/224.
- Κυζικηνοί cf. Κύζικος.
- Κύζικος (ἦ), Cyzicus 47/6, 13, 24, 48/31; Κυζικηνοί 48/17, 20.
- Κύντος, Roman general 24/6, 6.
- Κυκλάδες (αἱ), Cyclades 22/46.
- Κυμβαλαῖος (τό), county in the province of Charsianon 50/134.
- Κυμινᾶς: τοῦ Κυμινᾶ, monastery 46/55.
- Κύνητες, Iberian tribe 23/9.
- Κύπριοι cf. Κύπρος.
- Κύπρος (ἦ), Cyprus 20/4, 22/14, 47/9, 12, 16, 20; Κύπριοι (οἱ) 47/1, 11, 17, 22, 48/3; Κύπριος (ὅ) 47/10.
- Κυρήνη (ἦ), Cyrene 25/40.
- Κυριακός, Saint 22/73.
- Κύριος, The Lord P/3, 39, 13/43, 45/30.
- Κώλωρι(ν), district on the Byzantine frontier: εἰς — 46/15.
- Κωμόδρομος garrison in the province of Charsianon: ἡ τοῦ Κωμόδρομου τοποτηρησία 50/106.
- Κωνοπάς (ὅ), river near the Danube 9/99, 99.
- Κωνσταντία (ἦ) city on the coast of the Black Sea 9/99.
- Κωνσταντινέων πόλις, Constantia, city in Cyprus 48/12.
- Κωνσταντῖνος, 1. emperor (I) 13/49, 141, 169, 53/124, 159; ὁ μέγας Κωνσταντῖνος 13/155; Κωνσταντῖνος ὁ μέγας 13/32; ἅγιος Κωνσταντῖνος 13/78; Κωνσταντῖνος ὁ ἅγιος 13/117; ὁ μέγας καὶ ἅγιος Κωνσταντῖνος 13/112; ὁ ἅγιος καὶ μέγας Κωνσταντῖνος 40/30.
2. emperor (= Constans II Pogonatus): Κωνσταντῖνος ὁ καὶ Πωγωνᾶτος καλούμενος 48/28; ὁ Πωγωνᾶτος 21/11, 39, 46.
3. emperor (IV): 21/9, 10, 46, 48/28.
4. emperor (VI) 22/62 [Κώνσταντος P].

5. emperor (VII) Tit.,/1, 22/80, 26/67, 72, 45/40, 50/159, 230, 233, 51/137, 164, 169.
6. protospatharius, patrician, commander of the great company 43/55, 59, 61, 70, 74; Κωνσταντῖνος ὁ τοῦ Λιβός 43/43.
7. patrician and chamberlain 50/229, 231, 51/149, 160.
8. protospatharius, patrician and lord admiral 46/50, 53, 65, 77, 91, 93, 96, 101, 108, 111, 113, 119, 140, 144, 149, 155, 162.
9. cf. Δούξ, Λωρικᾶτος.
- Κωνσταντινούπολις (ἡ), Constantinople 9/2, 3, 20/10, 21/55, 112, 117, 26/66, 27/7, 8, 29/27.
- Κώνστας, 1. tribune and emperor (?) 53/10, 11, 13, 76, 80, 86, 91, 95, 106, 119; Κώνσταν (acc.) 53/71; Κώνσταντος (gen.) 53/103; Κώνστα (gen.) 53/124, 127; Κώνστα (dat.) 53/73, 88, 90.
2. cf. Κωνσταντῖνος 4.
- Κώστας, prince of the Pechenegs: Κώσταν (acc.) 37/23. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 156 (2nd ed. p. 176).
- Λαγουβαρδία, Lombardy, province 27/1, 47, 54, 29/101, 103, 111, 115, 50/86, 51/200.
- Λαγούβαρδοι, Lombards 27/30, 36, 53, 63; Λογγίβαρδοι 25/22.
- Λαζική (ἡ), Lazike 53/163.
- Λαζοί, Lazi 53/6, 8, 98.
- Λακεδαιμονία, Lacedaemonia 50/16.
- Λαλάκων, patrician and military governor: Λαλάκωνα (acc.) 45/47.
- Λάμαχος, primate of the Chersonites 53/234, 245, 257, 259, 268, 270, 272, 280, 285, 313, 315, 320.
- Λαμάχου Σκοπή (ἡ), site in the city of Cherson 53/451.
- Λάμψακος (ἡ), city in Asia Minor: ἐν Λαμψάκῳ 21/118.
- Λανδοῦλφος, bishop 27/64.
- Λάρισσα (ἡ), county in the province of Sebasteia 50/133, 143, 144, 149.
- Λάστοβον(τό), island off Dalmatia 36/23.
- Λαυρέντιος, Saint 29/262.
- Λαυριτῶν, city of the Venetians: κάστρον — 27/88.
- Λαυσαῖοι cf. 'Ραούσιον.
- Λαυσαϊκός (ὁ), hall in the imperial palace at Constantinople 50/241.
- Λάχης, sculptor: Λάχης ὁ Λίνδιος 21/62 [recte: Χάρης].
- Λεάντι, barrage of the Dnieper river: τὸν ἔκτον φραγμὸν, λεγόμενον μὲν 'Ρωσιιστὶ Λεάντι, Σκλαβημιστὶ δὲ Βερούτζη, ὃ ἐστὶν 'βράσμα νεροῦ' 9/61—62.
- Λεβεδία (ἡ), place inhabited by the Turks (= Magyars) 38/4, 8. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 157 (2nd ed. p. 177).
- Λεβεδίας, voivode of the Turks (= Magyars) 38/6, 13, 16, 18, 30, 34; Λεβεδία (acc.) 38/33 [χελάνδια P]. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 157 (2nd ed. p. 177).
- Λενζανῆνοι, tributaries of the Russians 9/10; Λενζενίνοις (dat.) 37/44.
- Λενζενίνοι cf. Λενζανῆνοι.
- Λεόντιος, emperor 22/7, 7, 29, 31.
- Λεσνήκ (τό), city in Serbia 32/150.
- Λευκαδία, work of Parthenius 23/18.
- Λέων, 1. emperor (IV) 13/61, 126.
2. emperor (VI) 32/78, 81, 40/8, 43/19, 36, 97, 102, 129, 44/119, 45/36, 44, 67, 50/86, 92, 101, 118, 133, 136, 156, 171, 218, 227, 232, 235, 51/192, 197; Λέων, ὁ σοφώτατος βασιλεὺς 22/80, 49/72, 51/5, 34, 51, 69, 77, 157; ὁ σοφώτατος Λέων 51/22.
3. cf. 'Αγέλαστος, 'Αργυρός 2., 'Αρμένης, 'Ραβδοῦχος, Τζικάνης.
- Λίβανος (ὁ), Lebanon 21/4, 5, 22/11, 24.
- Λιβύη (ἡ), Libya 15/4, 22/68, 25/4, 8, 9, 33, 36, 39.
- Λίγυες, Ligurians 23/37.
- Λικέντζια, city of the Venetians: κάστρον — 27/83.
- Λιμών (ὁ), place near the city of Cherson 53/306, 311, 312.
- Λίνδιος cf. Λάχης.
- Λιούντικας(ς), son of Arpad, prince of the Turks (= Magyars): Λιούντικα (acc.) 40/12. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 157 (2nd ed. p. 178).
- Λιτζα (ἡ), district in Croatia 30/93.

- Λιτζίκη, unbaptized people dwelling on the river Visla: ἀπὸ τῶν κατοικούντων ἀβαπτίστων εἰς τὸν ποταμὸν Βίσλας, τοὺς ἐπονομαζομένους Λιτζίκη 33/17—19 [Λιτζίκη P]; cf. Λενζανῆνοι.
- Λιτουμαγκέρσης, city of the Venetians: κάστρον — 27/85.
- Λίψ cf. Κωνσταντῖνος 6.
- Λόβελος, chief of the Croats 30/64. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 157 (2nd ed. p. 178).
- Λογγίβαρδοι cf. Λαγούβαρδοι.
- Λοδόϊκος, 1. Lewis, king of Francia (II): Λοδοϊκου (gen.) 26/17; Λοδόϊχος 29/104, 117 [Δολοήχος P], 122 [Δολοήχω P], 126 [Δολοήχος P], 136 [Δολοήχων P], 152, 154, 162, 164, 169.
2. Lewis, king of Italy (III): Λοδόϊκος 26/17.
- Λοδόϊχος cf. Λοδόϊκος 1.
- Λοντοδόκλα (τό), city in Diocleia 35/13.
- Λουκάβεται (τό) city in Terbouina 34/20.
- Λουκᾶς, Saint, evangelist 36/18.
- Λουλιανόν, city of the Venetians: κάστρον — 27/82.
- Λουμβρικάτον (τό), city in Dalmatia 29/289.
- Λουσιτανία cf. Λουσιτανία.
- Λουσιτανοί, Lusitanians 24/5.
- Λυκανδός (ή), city, county and province 50/135, 154, 157, 161, 162, 163.
- Λουσιτανία, Lusitania 23/17 [recte: Λουσιτανία].
- Λωθάριος, 1. king of Italy (I) 26/10; ὁ μέγας Λωθάριος 26/2, 17.
2. king of Italy (II) 26/65.
- Λωρικᾶτος, steersman and protospatharius of the basin: Κωνσταντῖνος ὁ Λωρικᾶτος 51/168.
- Μαδαμαῦκο(ν), island near Venice: τοῦ Μαδαμαῦκου 28/25.
- Μαδαῦκον, city of the Venetians: κάστρον — 27/86.
- Μαδιανῖτις, desert: τὴν Μαδιανῖτιν ἔρημον 14/7.
- Μαδίς, chief of the Arabs 22/58.
- Μάζαροι cf. Χάζαροι.
- Μαῖνη (ή), city in Peloponnesus: τοῦ κάστρου Μαῖνης 50/4, 71.
- Μαιῶτις (ή), Maeotic lake 42/9, 73, 75, 78, 86, 90, 53/5, 15, 28, 41, 74, 105, 164, 180, 223.
- Μακεδόνες, Macedonians 50/12.
- Μαλέας (ὁ), promontory in Peloponnesus: τοῦ Μαλέα 50/79.
- Μαλθακοί, comedy of Cratinus 23/39.
- Μαλοζεάται cf. Μέλετα.
- Μάμπαλις cf. Δαυίδ 4.
- Μανζικιέρτ (τό), city in Armenia 44/2, 17, 29, 40, 43, 53, 67, 70, 73, 80, 86, 94, 99, 107, 45/97; Μανζικιέρται (οἱ) 45/65.
- Μανζικιέρται cf. Μανζικιέρτ.
- Μανουήλ, protospatharius 50/115, 118, 120.
- Μαρδαῖται, Mardaïtes 21/4, 22/10, 18, 21, 24, 50/169, 184, 185, 214, 217, 220.
- Μαρία, the Mother of God 21/124.
- Μαρκιανός, 1. author 23/27.
2. emperor 25/53.
- Μαρμαήν, general of Symeon, prince of the Bulgarians: Μαρμαήν (acc.) 32/93; Μαρμαήμ (gen.) 32/112. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 161 (2nd ed. p. 182).
- Μαρουάμ, 1. chief of the Arabs 21/26, 42.
2. chief of the Arabs 22/56, 56.
- Μαρτῖνος, missionary 31/45.
- Μάρτιος, March 50/42.
- Μάσαλμας, general of the Arabs 21/112, 116, 117, 22/50; Μάσαλαμ (gen.) 21/121.
- Μαστάτον (τό), city in Armenia 45/129, 142, 145, 155.
- Μαστιηνοί cf. Μαστινοί.
- Μαστινοί, Iberian tribe 23/10 [recte: Μαστιηνοί].
- Μαυίας (-ου gen.), chief of the Arabs 20/3, 10, 21/3, 7, 12, 19, 20, 20, 22, 25, 27, 28, 29, 34, 35, 67, 72, 79, 89, 91, 98, 98, 100, 101, 107, 108, 109, 110, 111, 112, 22/2, 36, 25/62; Μαυιάται (οἱ) 22/39.
- Μαυιάται cf. Μαυίας.
- Μαῦρον, mountain in Lebanon: τοῦ Μάβρου ὄρους 21/4.
- Μαυροφόροι, Black-robed (= Abbasida) 21/24, 27.
- Μεγέρη(ς), clan of the Turks (= Magyars): τρίτη τοῦ Μεγέρη 40/4. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 164 (2nd ed. p. 186).

- Μεγυρέτους (τό), city in Serbia 32/150.
- Μέκκε, Mecca: τοῦ Μέκκε 15/4.
- Μελετᾶ, deserted city in Dalmatia: — 29/292.
- Μέλετα (τά), island off Dalmatia 30/110; νῆσος ἑτέρα μεγάλη τὰ Μέλετα, ἦτοι τὸ Μαλοζέαται, ἦν . . . ὁ ἅγιος Λουκάς μέμνηται, Μελιττην ταύτην προσαγορεύων 36/16—18.
- Μελίας, patrician and magister 50/138, 145, 152, 154, 162, 164.
- Μελίτη cf. Μέλετα.
- Μελιτηνή (ή), city in Asia Minor 50/138; Μελιτηνῆται (οἱ) 50/114, 147.
- Μελιτηνῆται cf. Μελιτηνή.
- Μένανδρος, dramatist 23/25.
- Μεσημβρία (ή), Mesembria 9/102.
- Μεσοποταμία, province 45/47, 50/117, 126, 128, 129, 131.
- Μηλιγγοί, Milingoi 50/2, 15, 20, 23, 28, 48, 61, 68, 70 [Μιληγγοί variant in P].
- Μιληγγοί cf. Μηλιγγοί.
- Μιλινίσκα (ή), city in Russia: τὴν Μιλινίσκαν 9/6.
- Μιροσθλαβος, prince of the Croats: Μιροσθλάβου (gen.) 31/77.
- Μισχοί, Mischians 46/48.
- Μιχαήλ, 1. emperor (II): Μιχαήλ ὁ Τραυλός 22/41, 29/61.
2. emperor (III) 50/7, 9, 223.
3. prince of the Zachlumi 32/87, 33/16.
4. protospatharius and collector 43/176.
5. chief oarsman, spatharocandidate, protospatharius of the basin 51/89, 106, 127, 138, 154, 158, 161.
6. cf. Βαρκαλάς, Βορίσης.
- Μοάμεδ cf. Μουάμεθ 2.
- Μοκρισίχ (τό), city in the territory of the Zachlumi 33/21.
- Μοκρός (ό), zupania of Paganía 30/106, 107.
- Μόκρον (τό), city in Paganía 36/14.
- Μομφουεστία (ή), city in Asia Minor 22/20.
- Μοραβία, Moravia 41/1, 2, 42/19; ἡ μεγάλη Μοραβία 13/5, 38/58; ἡ μεγάλη Μοραβία, ἡ ἀβάπτιστος 40/33.
- Μορδία, Mordia 37/46.
- Μορήσης (ό), river in the country of the Turks (= Magyars) 40/39.
- Μουάμεθ, 1. prophet 17/2, 21/50, 51, 69; Μουχούμετ 14/1, 2, 11, 15/2, 5, 7; Μουάμεθ, ὃν οἱ Ἄραβες καλοῦσι Μουχούμετ 16/10; Μουάμεθ, ἦτοι τοῦ Μουχούμετ 25/58, 60.
2. chief of the Arabs: Μοάμεδ 22/64.
- Μουδάφαρ, son of Manuel protospatharius 50/121, 124.
- Μοῦνδαρος, son of Zinaros (= Nizaros) 14/5, 6.
- Μουνδράγα, city in Bulgaria: κάστρον τὸ λεγόμενον — 40/11.
- Μουντιμῆρος, prince of the Serbs 32/43, 52, 59, 65.
- Μουράν, city of the Venetians: κάστρον — 27/93.
- Μουργούλη (ή), county in the province of Chaldia: τῇ Μουργούλῃ 46/119.
- Μούσελ (τό), emirate 25/73.
- Μουχλώ, chief of the Croats 30/64. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 177 (2nd ed. p. 203).
- Μουχούμετ cf. Μουάμεθ 1.
- Μυριοκέφαλον (τό), garrison in the province of Charsianon: τοποτηρησία Μυριοκεφάλου 50/103.
- Μωσῆς, Moses 17/8.
- Ναπρεζή cf. Στρούκουον.
- Ναρσεῖς, patrician 27/15, 17, 19, 27, 32.
- Νάσαρ, patrician and lord admiral 51/75.
- Νέα Ἐκκλησία (ή), church in the imperial palace at Constantinople 50/237.
- Νεάπολις (ή), Naples 27/4, 10, 49, 51, 58, 59, 60, 60, 67.
- Νεασήτ cf. Ἀειφόρ.
- Νέκη(ς), clan of the Turks (= Magyars): δευτέρα τοῦ Νέκη 40/4. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 182 (2nd ed. p. 210).
- Νεκρόπηλα cf. Νεκρόπυλα.
- Νεκρόπυλα (τά), gulf near the Dnieper river 42/5, 69, 79 [Νεκρόπηλα everywhere P].
- Νεμογαρδάς, city in Russia: τοῦ Νεμογαρδάς 9/4.
- Νεόκαστρον, city of the Venetians: κάστρον — 27/92.

- Νίζαρος cf. Ζιναρός.
- Νικήτας, 1. protospatharius and military governor 50/206, 208, 213, 216.
2. cf. Ὀρύφας.
- Νικηφόρος, emperor (I) 49/4, 41.
- Νικομήδεια (ή), Nicomedeia 46/54, 65, 51/37, 53/123.
- Νικόπολις (ή), city in Asia Minor 45/147, 50/123.
- Νίκοψις 1. (ό) river on the frontier of Zichia and Abasgia 42/97, 109.
2. city on the frontier of Zichia and Abasgia 42/98.
- Νίνα (ή), zupania of Croatia 30/93.
- Νίνος (ό), river Rhine 25/30 [recte: Ῥήνος].
- Νοέμβριος, November 9/105, 50/44.
- Νόνα (ή), zupania of Croatia 30/92.
- Νουγράδε (τό), city in Diocleia 35/13.
- Νοῦνο(ν), city of the Venetians: κάστρον τοῦ Νοῦνου 27/74.
- Νύσσα (ή), garrison in the province of Charsianon: τοποτηρησία Νύσσης 50/110.
- Νῶνα (ή), city in Croatia 31/69.
- Ἄλυμπος (ό), mountain in Bithynia 51/38.
- Ὀμηρίται, Homerites: οἱ λεγόμενοι Ὀμηρίται, τουτέστιν Ἀμανῖται 14/10.
- Ὀνώριος, emperor 25/20.
- Ὀρέστης cf. Χαρσιανίτης.
- Ὀρμός (τό), city in Terbounia 34/20.
- Ὀρόντιος (ό), river on the frontier of the Zachlumi and Pagani 30/101, 104.
- Ὀστροβουνιπράχ cf. Οὐλβορσί.
- Ὀστρωκ (τό), city in Paganía 36/15.
- Οὐαλεντιανός cf. Οὐαλεντινιανός.
- Οὐαλεντινιανός, emperor (III) 25/3, 7, 10 [Οὐαλεντιανός everywhere P].
- Οὐαλίδ, chief of the Arabs 22/33, 49.
- Οὐανδηλοί, Vandals 25/17, 29, 34, 39, 47, 48, 53, 27/62; cf. Ἀφρικοί.
- Οὐγών, 1. Hugh, king of Italy 26/1, 3, 16, 44, 57, 63, 69.
2. Burgundian marquis 26/43.
- Οὐζία, Uzia 37/38, 45. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 197 (2nd ed. p. 228).
- Οὐζοί, Uzes 9/114, 10/3, 37/4, 5, 8, 52.
— Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 197 (2nd ed. p. 228).
- Οὐθμάν, chief of the Arabs 20/1, 13, 21/52, 66.
- Οὐιρίαθος, chief of the Lusitanians 24/8 [Οὐριάθου P].
- Οὐκρούχ (ό), river on the frontier of Zichia 42/96, 97.
- Οὐλβορσί, barrage of the Dnieper river: εἰς τὸν ἕτερον φραγμὸν, τὸν ἐπιλεγόμενον Ῥωσιστὶ μὲν Οὐλβορσί, Σκλαβημιστὶ δὲ Ὀστροβουνιπράχ, ὅπερ ἐρμηνεύεται ἑὶ νησίον τοῦ φραγμοῦ 9/39—41.
- Οὐλνούτιν (τό), city in Armenia 43/181, 185.
- Οὐλτινοί, tributaries of the Russians: Οὐλτινοὶς (dat.) 37/44.
- Οὐμαρ 1. chief of the Arabs 18/5, 19/1, 2.
2. chief of the Arabs 22/51, 52, 53.
- Οὐρίαθος cf. Οὐιρίαθος.
- Οὐρίας, Uriah the Hittite: Οὐρίου (gen.) 45/3.
- Οὐσάν, emir of Palestine: Οὐσάν (acc.) 21/41.
- Ὀψαρα (τά), city in Dalmatia 29/52, 288, 30/135.
- Παγανία, Paganía 30/104, 31/56, 32/21, 84, 36/14.
- Παγανοί, Pagani 29/65, 30/102, 122, 36/3, 5, 22; Ἀρεντανοί, οἱ καὶ Παγανοί προσαγορευόμενοι 29/57—58; Οἱ δὲ Παγανοί, οἱ καὶ τῇ Ῥωμαίων διαλέκτῳ Ἀρεντανοὶ καλούμενοι 29/79—80; Καὶ γὰρ Παγανοὶ κατὰ τὴν τῶν Σκλάβων γλῶσσαν ἄβάρπτιστον ἐρμηνεύεται 29/81—82; Ἐπεὶ τῶν Παγανῶν, τῶν καὶ Ἀρεντανῶν καλουμένων 36/1—2; Παγανοὶ δὲ καλοῦνται διὰ τὸ μὴ καταδέξασθαι αὐτοὺς τῷ τότε καιρῷ βαπτισθῆναι, ἕτε καὶ πάντες οἱ Σέρβλοι ἐβαπτίσθησαν. Καὶ γὰρ Παγανοὶ τῇ τῶν Σκλάβων διαλέκτῳ ἄβάρπτιστοι ἐρμηνεύονται, τῇ τῶν Ῥωμαίων δὲ διαλέκτῳ ἡ χώρα αὐτῶν Ἀρεντα καλεῖται, ἐξ οὗ κακεῖνοι παρὰ τῶν αὐτῶν Ῥωμαίων Ἀρεντανοὶ καλοῦνται 36/9—13.
- Πάγη (ή), place in Zichia: πρὸς τὸν τόπον τῆς Πάγης 53/495.

- Παγκράτιος, 1. Saint 29/235.
 2. son of David, ancestor of the Iberians (cf. Δαυίδ 2.) 45/34, 34.
 3. patrician and military governor, son of Krikorikios, prince of Taron (cf. Κρικορίκιος 1.) 43/150, 164.
 4. magister, son of Symbatios (cf. Συμβάτιος 2.) 46/3, 5, 6.
 5. brother of Asotios (cf. Ἀσώτιος 5.) 45/147, 153, 46/27, 39.
- Παγκρατούκας, military governor 50/121, 122.
- Παζουνῆς, brother of Baasakios: Παζουνῆ (gen.) 50/140,
- Παλαιστίνη (ἡ), Palestine 14/14, 16, 19/2, 6, 21/18, 40, 41, 67, 26/9.
- Πανία cf. Πανωνία.
- Παννονία, Pannonia 25/24, 27/31, 30/77.
- Παντοκράτωρ, The Almighty P/31.
- Πανωνία, Panonia 24/13 [recte: Πανία].
- Πάπαγι, place in Zichia: ἐν τῷ τόπῳ τῷ καλουμένῳ — 53/499.
- Παπαγία, Papagia 42/12, 100, 100, 53/496.
- Πάπια, Papia 26/13, 14, 18, 20, 26, 42, 27/11, 15, 17, 48, 28/18, 41; cf. Ἰταλία.
- Παπίας, father of Chrestus, primate of the Chersonites: Παπίου (gen.) 53/25, 44.
- Παραθαλασσία (ἡ), zupania of Croatia 30/92.
- Παρθένιος, author 23/18.
- Πάρθοι, Parthians: Πάρθικος 6/9 [πάρδικα P].
- Παρώνυμα, 1. work of Apollonius 23/31.
 2. work of Habro 23/38.
- Πατζινάκκαι cf. Πατζινακίται.
- Πατζινακία, Patzinacia 7/2, 4, 7, 8/4, 37/15, 45, 42/3, 21, 62. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 212 (2nd ed. p. 247.)
- Πατζινακίται, Pechenegs 1/1, 17, 25, 2/1, 2, 6, 9, 17, 22, 3/1, 3, 5 [Πατζινάκκαι P], 4/1, 3, 9, 5/1, 5, 6, 11, 6/1, 2, 11, 7/8, 8/5, 9, 14, 16, 26, 30, 34, 9/50, 67, 71, 94, 96, 114, 13/4, 9, 11, 31/87, 37/1, 2, 6, 8, 20, 34, 50, 60, 68, 38/20, 24, 31, 56, 61, 66, 39/6, 40/7, 15, 17, 25, 25, 43, 42/85, 53/531; Πατζινακίτης (ὁ) 6/10, 9/78; cf. Κάγγαρ. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* pp. 213—214 (2nd ed. pp. 247—249).
- Πάτραι (αἱ), city in Peloponnesus 49/1, 7, 57, 52/5.
- Παῦλος, 1. Saint, apostle 36/19, 20.
 2. imperial agent 22/15.
 3. grandson of Muntimer, prince of the Serbs 32/94, 99, 103, 105, 107.
- Παφλαγονία, Paphlagonia, province 42/32, 53/518, 533; Παφλαγονικός 53/523.
- Πελοπόννησος, Peloponnesus, province: θέμα Πελοποννήσου 49/5, 50/1, 6, 11, 14, 65, 52/2; Πελοποννήσου (gen.) 50/22, 35, 52/12; ἐν Πελοποννήσῳ 50/34, 55, 51/201.
 Πελοποννησαῖοι (οἱ) 51/200, 202.
- Πενταδάκτυλος, mountain in Lacedaemonia: ὄρος ... καλούμενον — 50/17.
- Περὶ γῆς, work of Apollodorus 23/3.
- Περίπλους, work of Marcianus 23/28.
- Περκρί (τό), city in Armenia 44/2, 11, 15, 21, 54, 102, 126.
- Πέρσαι, Persians 23/19, 45/18, 25, 26, 28; Περσικός 44/126.
- Περσθάβος cf. Πρεσθάβος.
- Περσία, Persia 25/65, 67, 76, 79, 46/138; Περσία (ἡ) 21/24, 22/63, 38/27, 62, 44/8, 11, 27, 51, 117, 45/12, 22, 66.
- Περσίς cf. Περσία.
- Πεσέντα (ἡ), zupania of Croatia 30/92.
- Πέτρος, 1. Saint, apostle 27/85, 31/36, 42.
 2. prince of the Bulgarians 13/148.
 3. prince of the Serbs 32/61, 69, 73, 77, 86, 89, 92, 95.
- Πετρωνᾶς cf. Βόϊλας, Καματηρός.
- Πηγαί (αἱ), place near Constantinople with imperial palace 51/15.
- Πίερες, Pierians 23/19.
- Πιζούχ, deserted city in Dalmatia: — 29/291.
- Πίνεται, city of the Venetians: κάστρον Πίνεται, ὅπερ λέγεται Στρόβιλος 27/83.

- Πιπῖνος, king 28/17, 18, 20, 23, 27, 31, 33, 39, 47.
- Πίταυρα, city of the Ragusai: κάστρον τὸ ἐπιλεγόμενον — 29/223.
- Πιτζηκαύδης, imperial envoy: Ἰωάννης ὁ ἐπίκλην Πιτζηκαύδης 21/11.
- Πλαζέντα, city in Italy; τὸ κάστρον — 26/13.
- Πλακιδία, mother of the emperor Valentinian III 25/10, 43, 44.
- Πλατυπόδης, protospatharius: Βάρδα τοῦ Πλατυπόδη (gen.) 50/54, 57.
- Πλατύς, captain-general of the Mardaites of Attalia: Σταυράκιος ὁ Πλατύς 50/171, 176, 218; Σταυράκιος 50/180, 182, 184, 192.
- Πλέβα (ή), zupania of Croatia 30/91.
- Ποδάρων, protospatharius of the basin, vice-admiral and military governor 51/71, 73, 94, 104, 126, 131, 133.
- Ποντική (ή), northern coastal district of Asia Minor 53/9.
- Πόντος (ὁ), Pontus 42/6, 91, 53/524.
- Ποργᾶς, prince of the Croats: Ποργᾶ (gen.) 31/21; Ποργᾶ (acc.) 31/25.
- Πόρινος, prince of the Croats: Πορίνου (gen.) 30/90.
- Πράξεις τῶν ἀποστόλων, Acts of the Apostles 36/17.
- Πρεσθλάβος (ή), city in Bulgaria: Πρεσθλάβου (gen.) 40/10; Περσθλάβου (gen.) 32/130.
- Πρεσιάμ, prince of the Bulgarians 32/39, 46. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 220 (2nd ed. p. 257).
- Πριβέσθλαβος, prince of the Serbs 32/66, 68, 70, 101.
- Πριβουνίας, ban of the Croats: Πριβουνία (gen.) 31/78.
- Πριστήναι, city of the Venetians: κάστρον — 27/86.
- Προσηγόρης, prince of the Serbs 32/34.
- Προῦσα (ή), city in Asia Minor 51/8, 18.
- Πρωτεύων, protospatharius and military governor: Ἰωάννης ὁ Πρωτεύων 50/27, 35, 51/201.
- Πτελεαί (αί), place in Zichia 42/107.
- Πύθια (τά), city in Asia Minor 51/38.
- Πυρρηναῖα (τά), Pyrenees mountains 23/13, 15.
- Πυρήνη (ή), Pyrenees mountains 23/4.
- Πυρότιμα, deserted city in Dalmatia: — 29/291.
- Πωγωνᾶτος cf. Κωνσταντῖνος 2.
- Ῥαβδοῦχος, magister and foreign minister: Λέων ὁ Ῥαβδοῦχος 32/83.
- Ῥαβίας, son of Zinaros (= Nizaros) 14/6.
- Ῥάμβλε cf. Φιλιστήμη.
- Ῥαουσαῖοι cf. Ῥαούσιον.
- Ῥαούσιον (τό), city in Dalmatia 29/231, 234, 30/133; Ῥαούσι 29/217; Ῥαούσιν 29/51; Ῥαουσίου (gen.) 29/93, 100, 114, 217, 30/99, 100. Ῥαουσαῖοι (οἱ) 29/94, 110, 222; "Ὅτι τὸ κάστρον τοῦ Ῥαουσίου οὐ καλεῖται Ῥαούσι τῇ Ῥωμαίων διαλέκτῳ, ἀλλ' ἐπεὶ ἐπάνω τῶν κρημνῶν ἴσταιται, λέγεται Ῥωμαῖστί 'ὁ κρημνὸς λαῦ'· ἐκλήθησαν δὲ ἐκ τούτου Λαουσαῖοι, ἤγουν 'οἱ καθεζόμενοι εἰς τὸν κρημνόν'. Ἡ δὲ κοινὴ συνήθεια . . . Ῥαουσαίους τούτους ἐκάλεσεν 29/217—222.
- Ῥάση (ή), place on the frontier of Serbia 32/53.
- Ῥάστωτζα (ή), zupania of Paganja 30/106, 107.
- Ῥήγιον (τό), place near Constantinople: τοῦ Ῥηγίου 51/9, 19.
- Ῥήνος cf. Νῆνος.
- Ῥιβαλενοῆς, city of the Venetians: κάστρον — 27/32.
- Ῥίβαλτον, city of the Venetians: κάστρον Ῥίβαλτον, δ ἑρμηνεύεται 'τόπος ὑψηλότατος' 27/93 [Ῥιβαντόν P],
- Ῥιβαντόν cf. Ῥίβαλτον.
- Ῥινότμητος cf. Ἰουστινιανός.
- Ῥισενα (τά), city in Terbounia 34/20.
- Ῥοδανός, river Rhone?: † ἡ διορδανός † 23/11.
- Ῥοδόλφος cf. Ῥοδοῦλφος.
- Ῥόδος (ή), Rhodes 20/4, 7, 21/54, 57, 61.

- Ῥοδόσθαβος, prince of the Serbs 32/34.
- Ῥοδοῦλφος, king of Italy 26/23, 27 [Ῥοδῶλφου P], 29 [Ρουδοῦλφος P], 32, 35, 38, 40, 56, 60, 64.
- Ῥουδοῦλφος cf. Ῥοδοῦλφος.
- Ῥουσιάνο(ν), city in Italy: τοῦ Ῥουσιάνου 27/49.
- Ῥωμαϊκὴ χιλιάς, work of Quadratus 23/36.
- Ῥωμαῖοι, Romans Tit./2, P/15, 22, 24, 1/2, 16, 2/16, 4/3, 4, 6, 8, 5/4, 7, 11/5, 13/107, 114, 119, 121, 136, 146, 175, 16/5, 21/14, 47, 53, 22/4, 12, 30, 32, 41, 61, 82, 23/14, 29, 24/5, 7, 25/20, 33, 42, 51, 27/5, 14, 26, 30, 68, 69, 28/36, 29/54, 58, 62, 65, 73, 79, 86, 87, 95, 116, 170, 177, 180, 186, 198, 207, 214, 217, 263, 272, 30/12, 59, 131, 31/9, 16, 27, 34, 60, 32/9, 12, 16, 23, 27, 30, 38, 88, 91, 109, 110, 113, 114, 116, 133, 136, 140, 141, 143, 147, 33/3, 6, 35/6, 36/12, 13, 37/66, 40/14, 42/61, 43/5, 8, 13, 13, 16, 86, 90, 116, 174, 44/33, 46, 48, 58, 63, 88, 124, 45/24, 36, 42, 46/115, 133, 166, 48/24, 29, 31, 49/4, 50/72, 131, 164, 53/6, 46, 47, 50, 118, 122, 141; Ῥωμαϊκός 13/115, 151, 21/33, 22/18, 53/107; Ῥωμαῖσι 29/218.
- Ῥωμανία, Romania 9/113, 22/22, 44/126, 127, 46/15, 135, 139, 47/24, 53/530.
- Ῥωμᾶνοι, Romani 29/14, 20, 22, 27, 34, 37, 41, 45, 47, 49, 52, 30/121, 31/11, 13, 15, 32/24, 33/4, 35/3, 36/4 [Ῥωμαίων P]; Ῥωμᾶνοι προσγορεύθησαν διὰ τὸ ἀπὸ Ῥώμης μετοικισθῆναι 29/5—6.
- Ῥωμανόπολις (ῆ), frontier pass in the province of Mesopotamia 50/113, 132.
- Ῥωμανός, 1. emperor (I) 13/147, 149, 170, 192, 32/100, 106, 43/89, 118, 131, 45/41, 55, 67, 75, 102, 46/49, 50/26, 28, 37, 61, 131, 168, 232, 51/162, 175, 199, 52/2.
2. emperor (II) Tit./3, 26/67.
- Ῥωματινά, city of the Venetians: κάστρον — 27/83.
- Ῥώμη, Rome 25/7, 23, 49, 51, 26/11, 22, 27/6, 16, 28/12, 29/4, 6, 103, 105, 273, 30/89, 31/12, 13, 22, 33, 39, 32/27, 33/4, 35/4, 36/4, 53/2, 70, 84, 108, 124; ἡ μεγάλη Ῥώμη 21/32.
- Ῥῶς (οἰ), Russians 2/1, 2, 5, 9, 12, 17, 19, 4/1, 4, 11, 8/20, 9/1, 16, 16, 21, 30, 71, 79, 104, 106, 109, 13/25, 42/61, 77; Ῥωσιτί 9/25, 40, 46, 58, 62, 64.
- Ῥωσία, Russia 2/4, 8, 6/5, 9/1, 5, 67, 37/42, 43, 47, 42/4, 62; ἡ ἔξω Ῥωσία 9/3.
- Ῥῶσσα (ῆ), city in Dalmatia 29/92.
- Σάβαρτοι ἄσφαλοι, ancient name of the Turks (= Magyars) 38/9, 28. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* pp. 223—224 (2nd ed. pp. 261—262).
- Σάβας, Saint 22/74.
- Σάβας, Saracen general: τοῦ Σάβα 29/90.
- Σάβας (ὄ), river in the country of the Turks (= Magyars): Σάβα (gen.) 42/20.
- Σακακάται (τό), deserted city on the river Dniester 37/63. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 225 (2nd ed. p. 264).
- Σαλαμαῦς (τό), city in Armenia 44/4, 16.
- Σαλερινόν (τό), city in Italy 27/4, 52, 57.
- Σαληνές (τό), city in Serbia 32/151.
- Σαλμακάται (τό), deserted city on the river Dniester 37/63. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 226 (2nd ed. p. 264).
- Σαλμουτζης cf. Ἀλμουτζης.
- Σαλῶνα (ῆ), city in Dalmatia 29/26, 30/14; Σαλῶνα (acc.) 29/45, 233, 30/17, 30; Σαλῶνας (gen.) 31/29; Σαλῶνος (gen.) 30/20, 34, 46.
- Σαμβατάς cf. Κίαβος.
- Σαμωνᾶς, patrician and chamberlain 50/228, 239, 246, 250.
- Σανίανα, county in the province of Charsianon: τοῦρμα ἡ νῦν Σανίανα λεγομένη 50/105.
- Σαξία cf. Φραγγία.
- Σαπαξί, village in Zichia: χωρίον ἐπονομαζόμενον Σαπαξί, ὃ ἐρμηνεύεται 'κονιορτός' 53/500.

- Σαπίκιο(ν), village in the province of Derzene: τοῦ χωρίου τοῦ [τὰ P] Σαπικίου 53/507.
- Σαρακηνοί, Saracens 14/3, 16/2, 6, 8, 17/2, 12, 21/36, 85, 88, 113, 115, 25/63, 29/89, 99, 117, 43/10, 14, 17, 25, 45/28, 45, 50, 55, 58, 61, 150, 46/132, 138, 47/3, 22, 48/31, 49/9, 50/112, 113, 115, 165, 202; Σαρακηνός (ὁ) 50/202; cf. Ἀφρικοί.
- Σαράτ (τό), place on the frontier of Patzinacia 42/63.
- Σάρκελ (τό), city on the river Tanais 11/8, 42/4, 22, 29, 40, 54, 56, 88; Ἐρμηνεύεται δὲ παρὰ αὐτοῖς τὸ Σάρκελ ἄσπρον ὀσπίτιον 42/24. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 229 (2nd ed. pp. 268—269).
- Σαρμάται, Sarmatians 53/5, 9, 12, 14, 19, 23; Σαυρόματοι 53/42, 45, 121, 203, 232; Σαυρόματος (ὁ) 53/3, 17, 20, 27, 46, 50, 53, 55, 59, 60, 62, 64, 72, 75, 76, 82, 86, 87, 91, 93, 96, 97, 99, 104, 104, 107, 162, 163, 169, 171, 173, 173, 177, 180, 183, 184, 188, 190, 193, 193, 194, 196, 198, 204, 205, 209, 215, 215, 216, 218, 221, 221.
- Σαυρόματοι, Σαυρόματος cf. Σαρμάται.
- Σεβάστεια (ή), city and province 50/134, 149, 167.
- Σεβέριοι, tributaries of the Russians: Σεβερίων (gen.) 9/108.
- Σελβώ, deserted city in Dalmatia: — 29/291.
- Σελινός (ὁ), river, branch of the Danube 9/79, 92, 94, 97.
- Σεπτέμβριος, September 16/6, 8.
- Σερβλία, Serbia 30/98, 100, 104, 117, 117, 31/15, 32/7, 21, 43, 58, 76, 85, 92, 95, 96, 102, 102, 133, 130, 146, 34/6, 12, 35/8; ἡ βαπτισμένη Σερβλία 32/149; ἡ ἀβάπτιστος Σερβλία 34/6.
- Σέρβλια (τό), place in the province of Thessalonica 32/11.
- Σέρβλοι, Serbs 29/55, 57, 63, 31/9, 84, 32/1, 2, 6, 15, 17, 26, 36, 40, 47, 49, 51, 108, 137, 33/9, 36/10; Σέρβλος (ὁ) 29/109, 32/31; ἀβά-
- πτιστοὶ Σέρβλοι 31/6, 34/4, 36/6; ἀβάπτιστοὶ Σέρβλοι, οἱ καὶ ἄσπροι ἐπονομαζόμενοι 32/2; Σέρβλοι δὲ τῆ τῶν Ῥωμαίων διαλέκτῳ ἑδοῦλοῦ προσαγορεύονται 32/12—13.
- Σέρετος (ὁ), river in the country of the Turks (= Magyars) and Pechenegs 38/71.
- Σέρμιον (τό), Sirmium 25/22, 40/31.
- Σθλάβοι cf. Σκλάβοι.
- Σιγγιδών, Singidunum: Σιγγιδώνα (acc.) 25/22.
- Σιγριανή cf. Θεοφάνης 1.
- Σιγρίτζης, general of Symeon, prince of the Bulgarians: Σιγρίτζη Θεόδωρον (acc.) 32/93; Σιγρίτζη Θεοδώρου (gen.) 32/112. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 234 (2nd ed. p. 275).
- Σίδραγα (ή), zupania of Croatia 30/92.
- Σικαρδος, prince of the Lombards 27/52, 55, 57.
- Σικελία (ή) Sicily, province 22/45, 27/9, 59, 61, 50/89.
- Σίκων, prince of the Lombards 27/55, 56.
- Σινούτης, eunuch, chief clerk to the foreign ministry, envoy 43/36, 41, 47.
- Σιπενδός (ή), city in Italy 27/57.
- Σικερδά, deserted city in Dalmatia: — 29/291.
- Σκηρδάκισσα, deserted city in Dalmatia: — 29/291.
- Σκλαβάρχοντες cf. Σκλάβοι.
- Σκλαβηναί(αι), Slavonic regions 9/10, 107, 28/19, 29/68, 30/94.
- Σκλαβήνοι, Slavones 49/15, 30, 41, 65, 70; Σκλαβήνικος 29/17; Σκλαβηνιστί 9/25, 40, 44, 46, 58, 62, 65.
- Σκλαβησιάνοι, Slavisiāns 50/59, 64.
- Σκλάβοι, Slavs 9/9, 109, 29/40, 43, 69, 82, 224, 294, 30/120, 125, 129, 133, 31/6, 7, 33/11, 34/12, 16, 36/11, 37/45, 49/2, 50/1, 6, 14, 38, 60, 72; Σκλάβοι, οἱ καὶ Ἄβαροι καλούμενοι 29/33; Σκλάβοι, οἱ <καὶ> Ἄβαροι 29/37; Σθλάβοι 50/66; Σκλαβικός 30/7, 13; Σκλαβάρχοντες 29/113.
- Σκόρδονα (τό), city in Croatia 31/69.

- Σκύθαι, Scythians **43/2**, **53/129**;
Σκυθικός **13/25**. — Cf. *Byzantinotur-*
cica p. 236 (2nd ed. p. 279).
- Σκυθία, Scythia **53/126**.
- Σλαβίνετζα (ή), city in Pagania
36/15.
- Σμύρνη (ή), Smyrna **20/11**.
- Σολδανός, Saracen general **29/90**,
102, **117**, **120**, **122**, **128**, **130** [Σουλ-
δανός P], **142**, **150** [Σουλδανοῦ P],
156, **163**, **164**, **175**, **176**, **180**, **183**,
191, **205**, **209**, **212**.
- Σολομών, Solomon **19/10**.
- Σουλδανός cf. Σολδανός.
- Σουλεϊμάν, chief of the Arabs
21/115, **116**, **120**, **126**, **22/49**, **50**, **52**.
- Σουπόλιχος, father of Byscus, primate
of the Chersonites: Σουπολίχου (gen.)
53/168.
- Σοῦσαι cf. Σῶσαι.
- Σοφία cf. Ἀγία Σοφία.
- Σοφιάμ, progenitor of Mauias, chief
of the Arabs **21/111**.
- Σπανδιάτης, ancestor of the Ibe-
rians **45/14**, **14**, **33**, **37**.
- Σπανία, part of Iberia **23/29**, **29**
[recte: Ἰσπανία].
- Σπαταλό (ν), harbour in Zichia: εἰς
τὸν τοῦ Σπαταλοῦ λιμένα **42/106**.
- Σρεχιαβαράξ (τό), village in the
province of Tziliapert **53/511**.
- Σταγνόν (τό), city in the territory
of the Zachlumi **33/21**.
- Σταυράκιος cf. Πλατύς.
- Σταυρός cf. Τίμιος Σταυρός.
- Στενίται, sailors of the Stenon
51/12, **91**.
- Στενόν (τό), the Bosphorus **51/13**, **92**.
- Στέφανος, 1. Saint **29/236**.
2. astrologer **16/1**.
3. protospatharius, son of Valen-
tine (cf. Βαλεντίνος 2.) **29/233**.
4. son of Muntimer, prince of
the Serbs **32/52**, **67**.
- Στόλπον (τό), city in Croatia **31/69**.
- Στρατόφιλος, primate of the Cher-
sonites **53/471**.
- Στρόβιλος cf. Πίνεται.
- Στρούμηρος, prince of the Serbs **32/44**,
63.
- Στρούκουν, barrage of the Dnieper
river: πρὸς τὸν ἑβδομον φραγμόν,
τὸν ἐπιλεγόμενον Ἑρωιστὶ μὲν Στρού-
κουν, Σκλαβημιστὶ δὲ Ναπρεζή, δ
ἐρμηνεύεται ἄμικρὸς φραγμός' **9/64**—
65.
- Συγγούλ (ό), river between the Danube
and the city of Sarkel **42/58**.
- Συμβάτιος, 1. prince of princes of
Armenia **43/30**, **34**, **35**, **44/7**, **18**, **22**,
26, **35**, **50**, **119**.
2. Iberian ruler of the city of
Ardanoutzi: ὁ μέγας Συμβάτιος **46/4**.
3. son of David (cf. Δαυίδ 4.)
46/29, **33**, **38**, **41**.
- Σύμβολο(ν), port near the city of
Cherson: ἐν Συμβόλω **53/296**, **309**;
τοῦ Συμβόλου **53/302**.
- Συμεών, 1. prince of the Bulgarians
32/80, **87**, **92**, **111**, **117**, **138**, **40/9**, **13**,
17, **51/111**, **112**. — Cf. *Byzantinotur-*
cica p. 248 (2nd ed. p. 293).
2. patrician and chief of the
imperial chancellery **46/68**.
- Συμπόσιον (τό), frontier pass, desert
adjacent to the region of Lykandos
50/135, **145**, **148**, **159**.
- Συρεντός (ή), city in Italy **27/49**, **67**.
- Συρία, Syria **21/12**, **23**, **63**, **73**, **102**,
22/68, **25/56**, **64**, **42/78**, **43/11**, **14**,
46/45, **47/19**, **21**.
- Συρουκάλη, province of the Pechen-
egs: τὸ θέμα — **37/35**; cf. Κουλλήη.
— Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 248 (2nd ed.
p. 294).
- Σφενδοπλόκος, prince of Moravia
13/6, **40/34**, **41/2**, **4**, **19**.
- Σφενδοσθλάβος, son of Igor, prince
of Russia **9/4**.
- Σχολαστικός, door-keeper and cham-
berlain **50/223**.
- Σῶσαι (αί), place near the city of
Cherson **53/263** [Σουσῶν P], **306**,
312.
- Σωτηριούπολις, city on the frontier
of Abasgia: κάστρον Σωτηριουπόλεως
42/14, **110**.
- Σωφρόνιος, bishop of Jerusalem **19/4**, **8**.
- Τάβια, garrison in the province of
Charsianon: τοποτηρησία Τάβιας
50/107.

- Ταλιαφέρνος, Burgundian marquis: Ταλιαφέρνου (gen.) 26/43; cf. Ούγων 2.
- Ταλμάτ (τό), province of the Pechenegs 37/18, 23; cf. Βοροταλμάτ. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 94 (2nd ed. p. 97).
- Ταμάταρχα (τό), city opposite to Bosphorus 42/11 [τὰ Μάταρχα P], 92, 95, 97, 53/493. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 251 (2nd ed. p. 297).
- Τάναϊς (ό), river Tanaïs 42/34, 87.
- Ταξίς, grandson of Arpad, prince of the Turks (= Magyars) 40/59, 61. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 252 (2nd ed. p. 298).
- Ταριάνο(ς), clan of the Turks (= Magyars): πέμπτη τοῦ Ταριάνου 40/5. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 253 (2nd ed. p. 299).
- Ταρκατζοῦς, son of Arpad, prince of the Turks (= Magyars) 40/54, 56. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 253 (2nd ed. p. 300).
- Ταρρακωνησία (ή), part of Iberia 23/29.
- Ταρτήσιοι, Iberian tribe 23/10.
- Ταρών (τό), Armenian principality 43/1, 7, 27, 38, 46, 47, 49, 56, 62, 63, 66, 110, 153, 186; Ταρωνίτης (ό) [= Κριχορίκιος] 43/32, 51, 97, 101, 113, 119, 122, 146, 151, 180.
- Ταρωνίτης cf. Ταρών,
- Τασής, grandson of Arpad, prince of the Turks (= Magyars) 40/61. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 253 (2nd ed. p. 300).
- Τατζάτης, possessor of a suburban estate in Keltzini: Τατζάτου (gen.) 43/92.
- Τεβέλης, grandson of Arpad, prince of the Turks (= Magyars) 40/63; Τεβέλη (acc.) 40/57. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 256 (2nd ed. p. 303).
- Τεκής (τό), district in the province of Mesopotamia 50/115, 119.
- Τελιούτζα (ή), city in Russia: ἀπὸ Τελιούτζαν 9/6.
- Τενήν (τό), city in Croatia 31/70.
- Τερβουνία, 1. Terbounia 30/99, 139, 142, 32/22, 34/8, 11, 15, 19, 35/9; Τερβουνία δὲ τῇ τῶν Σκλάβων διαλέκτῳ ἐρμηνεύεται 'ἰσχυρὸς τόπος' 34/12.
2. city in Terbounia 34/20.
- Τερβουνιώται, Terbouniotes 29/57, 64, 109, 34/1, 3.
- Τερματζοῦς, great grandson of Arpad, prince of the Turks (= Magyars) 40/64. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 258 (2nd ed. p. 306).
- Τερπημέρης, prince of the Croats: Τερπημέρη (gen.) 31/43.
- Τετραγγούριν (τό), island and city off Dalmatia 29/51, 258, 30/134; Τετραγγούριν δὲ καλεῖται διὰ τὸ εἶναι αὐτὸ μικρὸν δίκην ἀγγορίου 29/260—261.
- Τζαμανδός (ή), mountain and county in the province of Lykandos: ὄρος τῆς Τζαμανδοῦ 50/157.
- Τζαρβαγάνιν (τό), island off Zichia 42/105.
- Τζεέσθλαβος, prince of the Serbs 32/65, 75, 119, 121, 129, 140.
- Τζένζηνα (ή), zupania of Croatia 30/91.
- Τζέντινα cf. Ζέντινα.
- Τζερματζοῦ (τό), city in Armenia 44/5, 62.
- Τζερναβουσκέη (τό), city in Serbia 32/150.
- Τζερνιγῶγα, city in Russia: ἀπὸ Τζερνιγῶγαν 9/6.
- Τζιβιτανόβα, city in Lombardy: ὀνομάζεται Τζιβιτανόβα, τουτέστιν νεόκαστρον 27/41.
- Τζιβιτάνουβα, Venetian island: εἰς τόπον λεγόμενον Τζιβιτάνουβα, ὅπερ ἐρμηνεύεται 'νεόκαστρον' 28/47—48.
- Τζικάνης, protospatharius and military governor: Λέοντος Τζικάνη (gen.) 51/194.
- Τζιλιάπερτ, province: θέμα τοῦ — 53/510.
- Τζοπόν (τό), province of the Pechenegs 37/19, 24; cf. Βουλατζοπόν. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 94 (2nd ed. p. 98).
- Τζουζήμερις, prince of Terbounia 34/11.
- Τζούρ (τό), province of the Pechenegs 37/17, 21; cf. Κουαρτζιτζούρ. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 147 (2nd ed. p. 165).
- Τιβέριος, emperor (III): 'Αψίμαρον 22/7; 'Αψιμάρου ... τοῦ Τιβερίου 22/31.

- Τιβί (τό), city in Armenia 44/15; Τιβί (gen.) 44/4; Τιβλου (gen.) 45/57.
- Τικρίτ (τό), emirate 25/74.
- Τιμήσης (ὅ), river in the country of the Turks (= Magyars) 40/39.
- Τίμιος Σταυρός, garrison in the province of Charsianon: τοποτηρησία τοῦ Τιμίου Σταυροῦ 50/104.
- Τιτζα (ή), river in the country of the Turks (= Magyars) 40/40.
- Τνήνα (ή), zupania of Croatia 30/92.
- Τορνίκης cf. Τορνίκιος.
- Τορνίκιος, patrician, son of Apoganem 43/136, 139, 139, 166, 179; Τορνίκης 43/100.
- Τορτζελῶν (τό), city and trading station of the Venetians 27/93.
- Τουγά (ή), chieftainess of the Croats 30/65. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 267 (2nd ed. p. 317).
- Τουγγάται (τό), deserted city on the Dniester river 37/62. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 267 (2nd ed. p. 317).
- Τουργανήρχ (τό), island off Zichia 42/105.
- Τουρκία, Turkey (= country of the Magyars) 31/5, 32/3, 37/42, 47, 38/55, 40/23, 36, 53, 65, 42/3. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 269 (2nd ed. p. 320).
- Τοῦρκοι, Turks (= Magyars) 3/1, 2, 5, 4/2, 5, 11, 8/21, 24, 29, 13/2, 3, 7, 8, 9, 24, 27/31, 30/23, 75, 31/87, 32/89, 37/11, 38/1, 3, 9, 10, 16, 23, 24, 25, 28, 32, 38, 47, 48, 48, 53, 55, 57, 59, 60, 62, 64, 67, 39/6, 8, 10, 40/2, 6, 16, 16, 17, 19, 19, 23, 25, 33, 41, 45, 41/21, 25, 42/18, 51/111, 114, 115, 116, 120, 121. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 270 (2nd ed. pp. 321—322).
- Τούτης (ὅ), river in the country of the Turks (= Magyars) 40/39.
- Τραϊανός, emperor 40/28.
- Τραπεζοῦς (ή), Trapezus 46/43, 50/124.
- Τραυλός cf. Μιχαήλ I.
- Τριάς cf. Ἁγία Τριάς.
- Τρίπολις (ή), city in Africa 25/40.
- Τριφάλης, comedy of Aristophanes 23/21.
- Τροίζην (ὅ), Troezen 23/35, 35; Τροίζηνος (ὅ) 23/35; Τροίζηνοιο (gen.) 23/35.
- Τροῦλλος (ὅ), Domed Hall in the imperial palace 48/2.
- Τροῦλλος (ὅ), river in the country of the Turks (= Magyars) and Pechenegs 38/70.
- Τρυπία (τά), desert on the eastern frontier of the Byzantine Empire 50/146.
- Τρύφων, Saint 29/269.
- Τυρόκαστρον (τό), city in Iberia 46/14.
- Υβύλ (ὅ), river between the Danube and the city of Sarkel 42/59.
- Υδρεντός (ή), city in Italy 27/48.
- Φαγγουμείς (οί), illustrious Cypriots 47/18.
- Φαλεμβέρτος, murderer of king Berengar 26/55.
- Φαλῆς, grandson of Arpad, prince of the Turks (= Magyars): Φαλῆς 40/61; Φαλίτζιν (acc.) 40/58. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 278 (2nd ed. p. 331).
- Φαλιμέρης, prince of Terbounia 34/10.
- Φαλίτζις cf. Φαλῆς.
- Φάρα (τό), island off Dalmatia 36/20; Φάρος (ὅ) 30/110.
- Φαρνάκος, I. father of Pharnacus, primate of the Chersonites 53/187.
2. primate of the Chersonites 53/187, 192, 196, 204, 205, 208, 214, 215, 216, 218, 220, 222, 228, 230.
- Φάρος cf. Φάρα.
- Φασιανή (ή), district of Armenia 45/44, 50, 53, 58, 61, 63, 66, 100, 100, 158.
- Φᾶσις (ὅ), river in Armenia: ὁ Ἐραξ, ἦτοι ὁ Φᾶσις 45/130, 158, 173.
- Φατέμ cf. Φατιμέ.
- Φατέμη, district of Libya: τοῦ Φατέμη 15/3.
- Φατεμίται, Fatemites 15/1, 3, 25/60 [Φατουμίται P].
- Φατιλάνο (ν), mountain on the eastern frontier of the Byzantine Empire: τοῦ ὄρους τοῦ Φατιλάνου 50/114.
- Φατιμέ, daughter of Mahomet, the prophet 21/70, 25/59; Φατέμ 15/2.
- Φατουμίται cf. Φατεμίται.
- Φιλιστήμ (ή), emirate: τὴν Φιλιστήμ, ἦτοι τὸ Ἰάμβλε 25/69.

- Φιλόμουσος, father of Stratophilus, primate of the Chersonites 53/471.
- Φινές, city of the Venetians: κάστρον — 27/92.
- Φοινίκη (ή), Phoenicia 21/40.
- Φοσαῶν, city of the Venetians: κάστρον — 27/87.
- Φραγγία, Francia 13/4, 28/5, 9, 29/105, 118, 162, 165, 30/72, 85, 31/5, 44, 32/5; ή μεγάλη Φραγγία 26/6, 18, 29/134; Φραγγίας, τῆς καὶ Σαξίας 30/74; Φραγγίαι (αἱ) 28/7, 19.
- Φράγγοι, Franks 13/116, 119, 25/30, 28/4, 8, 43, 30/79, 81, 83, 87, 31/87, 40/44; cf. Γερμανοί.
- Φύλαρχος, author 23/41.
- Χαβουξιγγυλά, province of the Pechenegs: τοῦ — 37/70; cf. Γύλα. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 279 (2nd ed. p. 332).
- Χαδῆρ (ὁ), river on the eastern side of the Maeotic lake 42/89.
- Χαδιγά, wife of Mahomet 14/12.
- Χαζάρα cf. Χάζαροι.
- Χαζαρία, Chazaria 6/5, 10/1, 5, 8, 12/2, 13/61, 134, 37/38, 45, 38/3, 15, 32, 34, 42/27, 77. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 280 (2nd ed. p. 334).
- Χάζαροι, Chazars 10/3, 7, 11/3, 5, 11, 12/3, 13/24, 37/4 [Μαζάρους P], 5, 38/13, 14, 22, 52, 39/2, 8, 40/3, 42/22, 27; Χαζάρα (ή) 38/17, 19 [Χαζάρου P]; Χαζαρικός 42/4. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* pp. 281—282 (2nd ed. pp. 335—336).
- Χαλδία, province 43/61, 176, 45/48, 60, 46/74, 77, 50/117.
- Χάλεπ (τό), emirate 25/71.
- Χαλιάτ cf. Χλιάτ.
- Χαλκοπρατεία: Χαλκοπρατειῶν ναός, church in Constantinople 29/279.
- Χαμούχ, 1. village in Zichia 53/503, 505.
2. founder of the village called Chamuch 53/503.
- Χανζίτ (τό), frontier pass in the province of Mesopotamia 50/113, 132.
- Χαραβόη (τό), province of the Pechenegs 37/18, 22, 42. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 285 (2nd ed. p. 340).
- Χαράκουλ (τό), river on the eastern side of the Maeotic lake 42/88. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 285 (2nd ed. p. 340).
- Χαράν (τό), emirate 25/72.
- Χάραξ, author 24/4.
- Χάρης cf. Λάχης.
- Χαρίτων, Saint 22/73.
- Χάρκα (τό), district of Armenia 44/41, 87.
- Χάροψ (ὁ), Charops 23/34, 34; Χάροπος (ὁ) 23/34; Χαρόποιο (gen.) 23/35.
- Χαρσιανίτης, military governor: Ὁρέστης ὁ Χαρσιανίτης 50/127.
- Χαρσιανόν (τό), province 50/90, 102, 106, 108, 109, 134, 137, 153.
- Χασέ, protospatharius 50/202, 205, 206, 208.
- Χέμψ (τό), emirate: τὸ Χέμψ, ἦτοι τὸ Ἔμεσα 25/70.
- Χερσών (ή), Cherson, city 1/26, 27, 27, 6/3, 7/1, 3, 6, 16, 8/8, 9/67, 11/1, 8, 10, 12, 22/30, 37/38, 49, 42/7, 32, 33, 41, 51, 53, 63, 70, 72, 81, 85, 53/1, 168, 271, 276, 294, 512, 525, 527, 528.
- Χερσωνῖται, Chersonites 6/1, 4, 6, 9/67, 42/71, 53/2, 18, 22, 25, 25, 35, 37, 38, 61, 65, 67, 71, 77, 79, 81, 89, 90, 93, 95, 101, 102, 106, 108, 118, 127, 128, 130, 131, 154, 154, 160, 164, 167, 170, 177, 181, 187, 188, 191, 225, 235, 237, 238, 241, 242, 248, 257, 268, 445, 452, 471, 472, 478, 484, 515, 530, 535; Χερσωνίτης (ὁ) 6/10, 53/484; Χερσωνίτικος 53/514, 520.
- Χέρτ (τό), city in Armenia 44/4, 16.
- Χιγγιλοῦς cf. Χιδμάς.
- Χιδμάς (ὁ), river in Lebedia: Χιδμάς, ὁ καὶ Χιγγιλοῦς ἐπονομαζόμενος 38/8.
- Χλεβένα (τό), city in Croatia 31/69.
- Χλεβένα (ή), zupania of Croatia 30/116; Χλεβιανα (ή) 30/91.
- Χλεβιανα cf. Χλέβενα.
- Χλιάτ (τό), city in Armenia 44/3, 20, 57, 102, 108, 114, 125; Χαλιάτ 44/3, 11, 15, 53.
- Χλούμ (τό), city in the country of the Zachlumi 33/14.
- Χλοῦμος, mountain in the country of the Zachlumi 33/11; cf. Ζαχλοῦμοι.
- Χόζανον, province: τὸ τοῦ Χοζάνου θέμα 50/111.

- Χοπόν (τό), province of the Pechenegs 37/19, 24; cf. Γιαζιχοπόν. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 107 (2nd ed. p. 112).
- Χρῆστος, primate of the Chersonites 53/25, 44.
- Χριστιανοί, Christians 13/33, 77, 81, 86, 113, 125, 138, 142, 159, 160, 14/16, 17/10, 22/71, 32/29, 45/32, 151, 50/76; Χριστιανικός 13/145, 22/79, 48/6.
- Χριστός, Jesus Christ Tit./2, 17/6, 22/72, 29/96, 31/42, 49/58; Ἰησοῦς Χριστός 13/43, 45/31.
- Χρονικά, work of Charax 24/4.
- Χρονικόν, work of Theophanes 17/1, 21/1; Χρονογράφος 22/1.
- Χρονογράφος cf. Χρονικόν.
- Χρυσόγονος, Saint 29/278.
- Χρυσοτρίκλινος (ὅ), hall in the imperial palace at Constantinople 50/215.
- Χρωβατία, Croatia 30/70, 78, 94, 113, 118, 31/14, 44, 58, 76, 32/62, 69, 72, 120, 125, 127, 136, 35/8; ἡ μεγάλη Χρωβατία, ἡ καὶ ἄσπρη ἐπονομαζομένη 31/83; ἡ μεγάλη Χρωβατία, ἡ ἀβάπτιστος, ἡ καὶ ἄσπρη προσαγορευομένη 32/5—6; ἡ βαπτισμένη Χρωβατία 31/68, 71, 86.
- Χρωβάτοι, Croats 13/7, 29/55, 56, 63, 113, 30/61, 68, 70, 71, 75, 79, 81, 82, 86, 103, 124, 31/1, 3, 8, 18, 20, 24, 24, 26, 29, 35, 40, 41, 46, 50, 52, 55, 61, 64, 64, 65, 80, 32/128, 33/5, 35/5, 40/44, 41/25; Χρωβάτος (ὅ) 29/109; οἱ ἀβάπτιστοι Χρωβάτοι, οἱ καὶ ἄσπροι ἐπονομαζόμενοι 31/4; Βελοχρωβάτοι 30/63; Βελοχρωβάτοι, ἡγουν ἄσπροι Χρωβάτοι 30/72—73; οἱ βαπτισμένοι Χρωβάτοι 31/31; Τὸ δὲ Χρωβάτοι τῇ τῶν Σκλάβων διαλέκτῳ ἐρμηνεύεται, τουτέστιν 'οἱ πολλὴν χώραν κατέχοντες' 31/6—8.
- Χρωβάτος, chief of the Croats 30/65.
- Χώρα (τά), island off Dalmatia 36/22.
- Χωρασάν (τό), emirate 22/64, 66, 25/67, 79.
- Ψωμαθεύς: ἡ τοῦ Ψωμαθέως μονή, monastery 43/177.
- ἽΩκεανός (ὅ), Ocean 25/40; ὁ ἐσπέριος ἽΩκεανός 25/32.
- ἽΩορύφας, patrician and admiral of the fleet: τὸν... Νικήτα, ... οὗ τὸ ἐπικλῆν ἽΩορύφας 29/97—98.
- ἽΩτ(ος), king of Francia, or Saxony: ἽΩτω (dat.) 30/73.

GLOSSARY

The Glossary contains 1. words which occur in *D. A. I.* only (these are marked with an asterisk), 2. words peculiar to Byzantine civilization, 3. words of the Postclassical and Byzantine periods, 4. uncommon ancient words or ancient words used in an altered sense in the Byzantine period, 5. words of foreign origin.

Passages are cited by chapter and line in the chapter. P, in such citations, stands for «Proem».

Abbreviation: *Byzantinoturcica* = Gy. Moravesik, *Byzantinoturcica II. Sprachreste der Türkvölker in den byzantinischen Quellen*, Budapest, 1943 (2nd ed. Berlin 1958).

ἄβαλε 53/483.

ἄβηπιτος 13/116, 29/69, 71, 75, 81,
82, 30/74, 31/4, 6, 83, 32/2, 5, 33/18,
34/4, 36/5, 11, 40/33.

ἀγάπη 30/75, 41/14, 45/64, 73, 172,
46/161, 51/170, 53/243.

ἄγγελος 13/33, 50, 77, 79, 14/20.

ἄγγούριον 29/261.

ἀγγάζω 21/89.

ἄγος, 9/72, 82, 88, 13/35, 36, 39, 48,
49, 59, 78, 84, 98, 112, 113, 118, 130,
131, 141, 168, 19/9, 21/5, 67, 125,
22/71, 73, 74, 74, 77, 27/81, 84,
29/23, 235, 236, 241, 241, 244, 245,
262, 269, 276, 277, 278, 279, 282,
30/48, 88, 31/36, 49, 32/79, 36/18,
19, 20, 40/30, 43/81, 45/32, 46/55, 69,
72, 47/6, 12, 13, 48/1, 49/26, 50/97.

ἀγράμματος 13/150, 51/100.

ἀγράριον (~ Latin *agrariensis*, *agrarius*?)
51/7, 12, 17, 25, 28, 48, 49, 50, 58, 63,
65, 67, 77, 102, 108, 178, 187, 190.

*ἀγραριώτης (~ Latin *agrariensis*, *agra-
rius*?) 51/181.

ἀδιαίρετος 41/15.

ἀδιάκριτος 51/149, 159, 185.

ἀείμνηστος 29/89, 95, 49/72, 50/118,
235, 51/143, 192, 196.

ἀειπάρθενος 21/124.

ἄζάτος (~ Armenian *azat*): ἄζάτου (gen.)
45/103. — Cf. De thematibus, ed.
Pertusi p. 75/7; N. Adontz, *Byzan-
tion*, 13 (1938), p. 161.

ἀηδίζομαι 53/475.

ἄθλησις 49/58.

ἄρρσις 14/28, 17/14.

αἰρετίζομαι 51/202, 53/490.

αἰρετικὸς 13/138.

αἰχμαλωσία 29/21, 116, 45/135, 49/42,
53/165, 238.

αἰχμαλωτεύω 30/28.

αἰχμαλωτίζω 29/226, 33/7, 35/6, 36/8,
45/95, 167, 53/24.

αἰχμάλωτος 13/159, 21/16, 53/91, 92, 94.

αἰών P/48, 13/88, 88, 27/35, 36.

ἀκαθαίρετος 19/7.

ἀκαινοτόμητος 48/9.

ἀκαταγώνιστος 41/15, 49/35.

ἀκαταμάχητος 15/10.

ἀκέραιος 29/269.

ἀκμήν 29/142, 30/70.

ἀκολουθία 40/48.

ἄκρα 49/13, 50/78, 116.

ἄκυρῶ 13/137, 53/366.

ἄλας (τό) 42/71.

ἄληθινός 6/9.

ἄλιεύω 42/89.

ἄλλάγιον 29/22, 32.

ἄλλόπιστος 13/116.

ἄλογον 7/12, 17, 29/129, 53/261, 265.

ἄμαξία 34/17.

ἄμερμουμνῆς (~ Arabic *amīr al-mūmi-
nīn*) 25/56, 64, 80, 84, 43/15, 33, 47/16,
19, 20; ἄμερμουμνῆ (gen.) 25/74, 78,
43/23, 44/118.

ἄμετασάλευτος 45/112.

- *ἀμνηραδία (~ Arabic *amīr*) 25/67, 68, 68, 69, 69, 70, 70, 71, 71, 72, 72, 73, 73, 76; ἀμνηραδίας . . . , ἤτοι στρατηγίδας 25/66.
- ἀμνηραῖος (~ Arabic *amīr*) 21/102. — Cf. Theophanes, ed. de Boor p. 335₁₃ etc.
- ἀμνηρᾶς (~ Arabic *amīr*) 21/41, 25/75, 79, 82, 83, 44/8, 27, 42, 51, 82, 45/132, 139; ἀμνηράδων (pl. gen.) 44/121. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 71—72 (2nd ed. 66—69).
- ἀμνηρεύω (~ Arabic *amīr*) 18/4, 21/36. — Cf. Theophanes, ed. de Boor p. 336₂₈ etc.
- ἀμφιασις 30/52.
- ἀνά cf. Grammatical Notes.
- ἀναβλαστῶ 43/110.
- ἀνάγλυφος 50/249, 252.
- ἀνάγω 43/90, 123, 127, 135, 46/119, 159, 50/27, 182, 187, 53/522.
- ἀναδείκνυμι (= proclaim) 53/122.
- ἀναδρομή 40/31.
- ἀναζεύγνυμι 53/107.
- ἀνάθεμα 13/125.
- ἀναθεματίζω 13/54, 88, 140.
- ἀναίδη cf. ἀνέδη.
- ἀνακλίνομαι 53/434.
- ἀνάκρασις 13/177 [ἀνάκρισην P].
- ἀνακύπτω 27/21.
- ἀναμανθάνω 13/105, 30/40, 46/136, 49/51.
- ἀναμέσον 21/85.
- ἀνάμεστος 50/192.
- ἀναμεταξύ 38/24, 50/175, 51/58.
- ἀναπλάσσομαι 50/189.
- ἀναρρῶμαι 13/160.
- ἀνατολή 27/79, 38/26, 62, 43/86, 44/23, 45/109.
- ἀνατολικός 37/37, 40/41, 42/86, 49/18.
- ἀνατροπεύς 13/142.
- ἀναφορά 46/120, 50/33, 34, 193, 53/147.
- ἀναφωνῶ 14/32.
- ἀναψηλαφῶ 37/9.
- ἀνδραγάθημα 26/5.
- ἀνδραγαθῶ 51/94.
- ἀνδρειῶ: ἠνδρειωμένος 15/8, 38/37, 46/75.
- ἀνεγείρω 53/457.
- ἀνέδη 7/9 [ἀναίδην P].
- ἀνεκδίκητος 13/97.
- ἀνέχομαι 13/97, 45/72, 50/244, 53/249, 258, 277; cf. Grammatical Notes.
- ἀνήκω 6/7, 51/76.
- ἀνήλικος 43/103.
- ἀνθραξ 13/64.
- ἀνθύπατος 38/16, 43/44.
- ἀνίσχυρος 22/20.
- ἀννώνα (~ Latin *annonna*) 53/152, 155.
- ἀνταλλαγή 43/143.
- ἀνταμοιβή 53/238.
- ἀνταποκρίνομαι 21/98.
- ἀνταποστέλλω 43/179.
- ἀνταρσία 22/42, 25/9.
- ἀντεισέρχομαι 22/7.
- ἀντιδηλῶ 29/166, 45/74.
- ἀντιληψίς 51/176.
- ἀντιμηγύω 27/19.
- ἀντίπερα 42/21.
- ἀντιπερῶ 29/101, 51/115, 53/12; cf. Grammatical Notes.
- ἀντιπίπτω 29/138, 50/178.
- ἀντισήκωσις 43/107, 46/14, 20.
- ἀντιστρέφω 13/47.
- ἀνυπόδετος 26/50.
- ἀνυπότακτος 50/14.
- ἀνυψῶ P/38.
- ἀνώτερος 40/36.
- ἄξια 13/86, 38/6, 43/53, 58, 66, 46/148, 51/140.
- ἄξιωμα 37/27, 30, 40/52, 68, 43/152, 44/47, 50/125, 52/11.
- ἄοιδμος 13/189, 29/73, 83, 89, 30/127, 127, 40/8, 43/19, 42, 45/43, 50/76, 51/5, 22, 34, 52, 69, 78, 157.
- ἀπάθεια 49/12.
- ἀπαίτησις 51/193, 197, 52/1.
- ἀπαίτῶ 4/7, 50/52, 52/12.
- ἀπαραιοήτος 13/112.
- ἀπαργυρίζω 49/74.
- ἀπάρτι 29/273; cf. ἰάμ. ἔρα.
- ἀπαρτίζομαι 43/78.
- ἀπεκδέχομαι 37/31.
- ἀπεμπολῶ cf. Grammatical Notes.
- ἀπηνῶς 29/244.
- ἄπιστος 13/106, 143, 45/79.
- ἀπλίκτον (~ Latin *applicatus*) 44/128, 45/86 [ἀπλήκτον, ἀπληκτα P].
- ἀπλοϊκός 1/9.
- ἄπλος cf. Grammatical Notes.
- ἀπό cf. Grammatical Notes.
- ἀποβίω 17/2, 21/35.
- ἀποβίωσις 43/160.
- ἀποθεραπεύω 46/142.
- ἀποκαθιστῶ cf. Grammatical Notes.
- ἀποκεφαλίζω 44/7, 52, 53/222.
- ἀποκηρύττω 13/54, 140.
- ἀποκινῶ 9/20, 23, 80, 92.

- ἀποκρημνίζω 9/29.
ἀποκρισιάριος 1/19, 21, 29/70, 172, 177, 180.
ἀποκτένω 17/17, 21/45.
ἀποπεραίνομαι 9/103.
ἀπόρητος 19/7.
ἀποσκαλώνω 9/90.
ἀποσκοπεύω 49/18.
ἀποσμήχω 53/467.
ἀποστασία 39/3, 50/37, 40.
ἀπόστολος 27/85, 31/36, 36/18, 49/26, 31, 37, 40, 46, 49, 52, 57, 62, 65.
ἀποσυνάγομαι 9/22, 28/44.
*ἀποσώστης 7/11.
ἀποτροφή 53/151.
ἀποχαριερίζω 46/94.
ἀποχαρίζομαι 45/153, 46/116.
ἀπρόσοδος 50/77.
ἀπώλεια 29/151, 169, 53/197.
ἀριθμός 51/42, 53/156, 158.
ἀρκτικός 37/40.
ἀρκτώως 42/76.
ἄρματα (τά) (~ Latin *arma*) 32/113.
ἄρμενον 9/85.
ἀρνητής 29/96.
*ἄρχιδιάκων 29/232, 262.
ἀρχιεπισκοπή 52/8.
ἀρχιεπίσκοπος 31/23, 47/4, 12.
ἀρχιερεύς 13/56.
ἀρχοντία 27/2, 30/98, 100. — Cf. Nicephorus patriarcha, ed. de Boor p. 40₂₃; De cerimoniis, ed. Bonn. p. 635₃.
ἀρχοντόπουλος 32/94, 101. — Cf. Anna Comnena VII. 7., ed. Leib II. p. 108₁₂ etc.
ἄρχων 8/29, 9/5, 106, 13/90, 101, 29/66, 76, 79, 127, 136, 142, 149, 153, 154, 155, 165, 196, 30/73, 77, 78, 84, 87, 90, 141, 142, 31/21, 25, 43, 44, 58, 60, 62, 76, 32/30, 33, 40, 42, 45, 52, 58, 80, 84, 86, 87, 88, 89, 92, 95, 96, 102, 102, 115, 118, 121, 135, 145, 146, 148, 33/9, 17, 34/5, 6, 7, 9, 11, 12, 36/6, 37/20, 32, 33, 38/11, 15, 32, 38, 45, 49, 51, 53, 55, 56, 39/12, 40/13, 45, 48, 50, 58, 65, 41/2, 42/44, 43/7, 27, 38, 45, 56, 63, 86, 110, 111, 46/75, 78, 136, 49/16, 50/31, 58, 80, 51/20, 25, 27, 39, 111, 112; μέγας ἄρχων 37/16, 40/53, 41/6; ἄρχων τῶν ἄρχόντων 43/30, 34, 112, 44/6, 7, 9, 13, 18, 19, 20, 21, 22, 26, 35, 37, 38, 39, 42, 45, 50, 120. — Cf. K. Amantos, Ἱστορία τοῦ βυζαντινοῦ κράτους II., (Athènes, 1947), p. 428.
ἄς 45/81, 82, 83.
ἄσάλευτος P/33.
ἄσβεστος 42/38.
ἄσηκρήτις (~ Latin *a secretis*) 50/174.
ἄσήμεν 28/42, 50/248, 252.
ἄσπρος 30/72, 31/4, 83, 32/3, 6, 42/24.
ἄστεπτος 26/19.
ἄσύγκριτος 17/20.
ἄσυνάρτητος 22/65.
ἄσφαλίζομαι 1. (= give surety, confirm) 13/68, 22/15.
2. (make fast [the doors]) 53/398, 427, 438.
*ἄσφαλος 38/10, 28.
ἄτεκνος 45/37, 46/9.
ἀττικίζω 1/11.
αὐγοῦστα (~ Latin *augusta*) 51/49, 50, 51, 65, 67, 68, 103, 176, 180, 180.
αὐγουστιατικός (~ Latin *augusta*) 51/102, 181, 187, 190. — Cf. De cerimoniis, ed. Bonn. p. 423₂₀.
αὐθεντία 47/9.
αὐθεντῶς 44/28. — Cf. Eustathius metropolitae, Opuscula, ed. Tafel p. 40₅₁, 54, 164₂₈.
αὐτεξούσιος 30/77, 34/10, 45/131, 50/186.
αὐτοδέσποτος 30/88, 45/131, 50/30.
αὐτοκέφαλος 29/62, 66, 87, 44/28.
αὐτοκρατορία 51/136.
αὐτοκράτωρ 13/161, 21/9, 25/47, 50/198.
αὐτόνομος 6/11, 30/88, 50/30.
αὐτός 1. ἐπὶ τὸ αὐτό 27/46, 46/153.
2. cf. Grammatical Notes.
αὐτουργός 29/211.
αὐχένιον 9/85.
ἀφανισμός 3/4, 49/42.
ἄφατος 53/458.
ἀφέλεια 29/59, 85.
ἀφηνιάζω 29/65.
ἄφθα 53/494, 496, 501, 502, 508, 511.
ἀφίημι cf. Grammatical Notes.
ἀφηνῶ 53/437.
ἄχραντος 21/125.
βαγεύω (~ Latin *vagor*?) 51/61.
βαλλιστάρτιος (~ Latin *ballistarius*) 53/152.
βαλλίστρα (~ Latin *ballista*) 53/151.
βαλτώδης (~ Slavic **bolto*) 28/4. — Cf. Anna Comnena VIII. 3., ed. Leib II. p. 135₂₄.

- βάνδον (~ Latin *bandum*) 50/94, 97, 99, 103, 106, 109.
- βαπτίζω 29/69, 72, 74, 76, 83, 84, 30/89, 31/24, 31, 34, 35, 68, 71, 86, 32/28, 149, 36/10, 10, 50/76; cf. Grammatical Notes.
- βάπτισμα 30/88.
- βάρβαρος 43/18, 49/32, 34, 48; cf. Index of Proper Names.
- βαρβαρικός 48/5.
- βασανίζω 29/244.
- βασίλεια 1. (rule, reign, kingdom, empire, throne) P/9, 36, 40, 22/6, 30, 32, 35, 82, 25/25, 28, 26/37, 29/54, 59, 65, 72, 88, 31/58, 32/78, 146, 43/90, 45/40, 55, 50/9, 25, 75, 136, 227, 51/5, 51, 77, 163, 53/119, 122, 233.
2. (= imperial majesty) 8/27, 43/107, 161, 45/68, 75, 102, 107, 109, 124, 132, 138, 142, 152, 161, 167, 172, 46/131, 132, 50/210, 214, 245, 51/183, 53/141.
- βασίλειον 13/150, 27/6.
- βασίλειος P/48, 13/26, 124, 152, 165, 51/147.
- βασιλεύουσα 2/16, 43/21, 52, 63, 70, 81, 150, 47/5.
- βασιλεύς Tit./2, 2, 4, P/5, 48, 1/2, 16, 4/3, 7, 9, 5/4, 7, 6/4, 7/13, 8/19, 25, 11/4, 5, 13/32, 45, 49, 51, 57, 61, 68, 77, 89, 101, 107, 109, 109, 114, 121, 126, 130, 146, 147, 149, 162, 21/10, 15, 46, 122, 22/4, 10, 14, 17, 23, 43, 80, 81, 25/12, 14, 33, 27/12, 68, 28/6, 11, 11, 36, 29/3, 7, 12, 54, 62, 70, 74, 83, 87, 89, 95, 97, 104, 106, 106, 108, 116, 170, 171, 174, 176, 180, 186, 188, 189, 198, 207, 212, 238, 242, 252, 30/15, 127, 128, 131, 31/8, 10, 12, 16, 17, 19, 21, 27, 28, 33, 59, 59, 32/9, 10, 16, 18, 19, 22, 25, 26, 27, 31, 38, 79, 88, 100, 107, 108, 110, 113, 116, 133, 136, 140, 141, 143, 143, 147, 147, 33/4, 6, 9, 34/5, 35/4, 5, 7, 10, 36/4, 6, 8, 40/8, 13, 28, 31, 42/26, 28, 29, 40, 44, 47, 43/8, 9, 12, 19, 22, 31, 36, 42, 50, 52, 57, 58, 73, 77, 82, 85, 89, 93, 95, 100, 102, 113, 118, 120, 129, 131, 137, 138, 139, 145, 146, 152, 154, 158, 162, 167, 169, 169, 174, 175, 175, 178, 183, 183, 44/30, 33, 44, 46, 48, 58, 63, 88, 110, 115, 119, 124, 126, 45/4, 6, 22, 24, 26, 36, 41, 44, 56, 67, 79, 81, 101, 114, 46/49, 61, 63, 67, 68, 72, 81, 83, 88, 97, 99, 103, 108, 112, 115, 117, 118, 120, 122, 127, 130, 142, 159, 160, 160, 165, 47/6, 10, 15, 21, 23, 48/8, 49/40, 50, 72, 50/7, 26, 36, 61, 65, 118, 122, 156, 164, 170, 171, 177, 194, 196, 199, 205, 208, 209, 211, 214, 218, 220, 222, 225, 228, 229, 235, 240, 243, 244, 249, 254, 51/6, 6, 8, 14, 21, 22, 29, 33, 34, 37, 44, 52, 63, 68, 69, 77, 78, 80, 86, 94, 98, 100, 104, 125, 141, 149, 155, 157, 162, 165, 169, 174, 176, 177, 180, 184, 192, 53/8, 17, 21, 26, 47, 108, 110, 112, 115, 120, 135, 159, 166, 247, 249; μέγας βασιλεύς 13/83, 141, 168, 22/79.
- βασιλεύω P/43, 48, 1/23, 13/33, 81, 188, 21/47, 25/54, 26/6, 71, 27/6, 8, 29/277, 82/82, 43/20, 53/2, 124, 236.
- βασιλικά (τά) 30/16.
- βασιλικοπλώμιος 51/13.
- βασιλικός 1/23, 8/11, 17, 24, 13/41, 165, 21/114, 29/111, 42/31, 43/96, 109, 114, 154, 50/29, 38, 125, 51/1, 6, 12, 46, 48, 53, 85, 88, 91, 105, 125, 188, 190, 52/8, 10, 53/142, 513.
- βασιλικός (ὁ) 7/2, 3, 12, 8/2, 7, 10, 13, 16, 29/74, 43/43, 45/82, 84, 85, 47/18, 23, 49/66, 53/517, 523.
- βασιλῆς 27/14, 27.
- βασίλισσα 27/23.
- βδέλυγμα 19/8.
- βερζιτικον (~ Bulgarian?) 42/88. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 88 (2nd ed. p. 89).
- βήσσαλον (Latin *bessalis*) 29/246, 42/36, 53/329, 331, 340, 347, 348, [βήσαλον everywhere P].
- βίγλα (~ Latin *vigilia*) 9/49, 50, 29/175, 51/29; cf. δρουγγάριος.
- βλαττίον (~ Latin *blatta*) 6/8.
- *βοάνος (~ Turkish *ban*?) 30/93; βοεάνου (gen.) 31/78. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 178 (2nd ed. p. 204).
- *βοεάνος cf. βοάνος.
- *βοέβωδος (~ Slavic *vojevoda*) 33/5, 5, 7, 12, 12, 16, 29, 34, 43. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 91 (2nd ed. p. 93).

- βοιλάς (~ Bulgarian *boila*): βοιλάδων (pl. gen.) 32/48 [βολιάδων P]. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 91 (2nd ed. p. 93).
- βουνός P/37, 33/12, 13, 14.
- βραδύς: βραδέστερον 53/304.
- βράσμα 9/62.
- βρύσις 53/501, 502.
- βυρσάριον 53/531.
- γαιτινάζω 1/25.
- γενεαλογοῦμαι 14/2.
- γενική 23/25, 30, 31.
- γενικός 14/3.
- γέννημα 53/534.
- γεφύριον 29/259, 51/9.
- γεωγραφία 42/1.
- γίνομαι: γενάμενος 32/58, 50/56.
- γλώσσα 29/82, 265, 39/8, 10.
- γνησιότης 53/145.
- γούνα (~ Slavic *guna*) 32/56. — Cf. De cerimoniis, ed. Bonn. p. 381₁₁, 18.
- γράμματα (τά) 4/10, 29/221, 43/15, 21, 31, 50, 80, 46/136.
- γραφικός 14/17.
- *γυλάς (~ Hungarian *gyla* ~ *g'ila*) 40/49, 51, 68. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 109. (2nd ed, p. 115).
- γύναιον 4/12.
- γύρα 9/107,
- γυρόθεν 9/75.
- δαρμός 51/165.
- δάσος 42/84.
- δέησις: ὁ τῶν δεήσεων 51/31.
- δειλανδρῶ 29/206.
- δεξιούμαι 32/88, 43/58, 162.
- δέσμιος 29/165, 30/43, 32/48, 104, 43/30.
- δεσμῶ 32/98, 123.
- δέσποινα 21/124, 53/337, 341, 344.
- δεσποτεία 45/124, 127,
- δεσπότης 26/68, 72, 44/28, 50/87, 92, 101, 131, 133, 136, 160, 168, 226, 227, 231, 232, 232, 51/8, 76, 108, 137, 164, 177, 199, 52/2, 53/79, 113.
- δεσποτικός 13/38, 63.
- *δευτεροελάτης 51/107, 125.
- δευτερῶ 53/212.
- δέχομαι (= be instructed, receive a reply) 45/83, 46/160, 50/39, 53/522, 526.
- δηλοποιῶ 8/25, 26/23, 27/33, 29/94, 43/16, 122, 46/72.
- δῆμος 13/171, 53/278.
- δημόσιον 27/13, 18, 50/32, 53/527.
- δημόσιος 22/69, 53/522.
- δημοσίως 53/393.
- δημοτελής 13/38.
- διαβάζω 2/21.
- διάβημα P/32.
- διαγογγύζω 43/113.
- διαδέχομαι (= supersede) 50/200, 201, 51/165.
- διαίρω: διηρμένον 1/11.
- διάκονος 13/46, 31/23.
- διακράτησις 29/14, 45/165, 174.
- διακρατῶ 22/48, 32/85, 37/10.
- διάλεκτος 25/18, 27/69, 29/80, 218, 264, 272, 31/7, 32/12, 33/11, 34/12, 17, 36/11, 12, 39/9.
- διαμερίζομαι 27/7.
- διαμεριμῶ 1/7. — Cf. Genesius, ed. Bonn. p. 64₁₆; Constantinus Porphyrogenitus, Narratio de imagine Edessena, cap. VIII., ed. Migne, P. G. 113. c. 129_D = E. Dobschütz, *Christusbilder*, (Leipzig, 1899), Beilage II. B, p. 49**.
- διαπρέπω 50/172.
- διασκορπίζω 32/138, 41/23, 49/33.
- διάσωσις 32/51. — Cf. De cerimoniis, ed. Bonn. p. 683₁₃.
- διασώστης 7/5, 7.
- διαταγή 13/155, 169.
- διάταξις 13/60, 111, 141, 158.
- διατάσσομαι 43/173.
- διατυπῶ 48/22.
- διαφόρως 43/11, 44/31.
- διάχρυσος 50/248, 252.
- *διβάρια (τά) 28/42.
- διδάσχω cf. Grammatical Notes.
- διδωμι cf. Grammatical Notes.
- διεγείρω 21/39, 71, 53/18.
- διέγερσις 51/97.
- διεκδικῶ 27/26, 32/45.
- διέπω 16/5, 25/35.
- διερμηνεύω 13/200.
- διευθύνω 27/26.
- διήγημα 26/4.
- διηρμένον cf. διαίρω.
- δικαίωμα P/44.
- διογκῶ 1/11.
- διορίζομαι 13/35, 51, 46/145, 49/54.
- διχόνοια 31/78.
- διωρία 22/44.
- διώροφος 29/254.
- δοκιμάζω 53/55, 472.

- δομέστικος (~ Latin *domesticus*) 50/237;
 δομέστικος τῆς ὑπουργίας 43/43;
 δομέστικος τῶν σχολῶν 44/33, 45/51,
 46/128, 50/151, 51/32, 43.
 δοξάζω P/48, 34/9.
 δόρκα 26/31, 51/83. — Cf. Hesychius
 s. v. δόρκα.
 δουκάτον (~ Latin *ducatu*) 28/47, 49,
 50/88.
 δουλεία 6/4, 7, 12, 8/20, 13/27, 166,
 29/25, 179, 185, 32/86, 34/18, 43/
 115, 46/69, 81, 48/6, 50/32, 51/61,
 93.
 δουλεύω 25/53, 32/116, 134, 49/2.
 δούλη 53/337.
 δουλικός 32/13.
 δουλικῶς 31/59, 32/147.
 δουλοπρεπῶς 32/143.
 δοῦλος 21/6, 22/13, 28/36, 32/12, 16,
 44/46, 110, 45/141, 151, 157, 50/204.
 δουλιῶ 44/123.
 δούλωσις 29/215, 30/132, 32/37, 79,
 45/112, 46/132.
 δοῦξ (~ Latin *dux*) 27/60, 77, 94, 28/45,
 46.
 δρομικός 29/279.
 δρόμος cf. λογοθέτης, χαρτουλάριος.
 δρομώνιον 51/2, 3, 6, 10, 11, 20, 20,
 22, 25, 35, 35, 39, 52, 54, 58, 63,
 78, 81, 82, 89, 90, 106, 107, 125,
 128, 142, 144, 145, 182, 189, 189.
 δρουγγάριος (~ Latin *drungarius*) 51/
 110; δρουγγάριος τοῦ πλωτῆμου 29/97,
 99, 46/50, 53, 65, 77, 51/30, 75, 85,
 87, 96; δρουγγάριος τῆς βίγλης 51/29.
 δυαδιέξοδος 9/42, 103.
 δυσκολία 45/20.
 δύσκολος 50/19.
 δυσκρασία 51/147.
 δυσπείθεια 50/38.
 δυσσεβής 14/2.
 δυσαπῶ 29/187, 50/239, 249.
 δυτικός 13/4, 37/40, 38/29, 63, 40/43,
 50/13.
 δωροφορῶ P/38.
 ἐγγίζω 53/320.
 ἐγγονος 22/37, 81, 40/61, 53/162; ἐγγων
 32/32.
 ἐγγραφος 21/13, 22/16, 43/87, 45/93,
 149, 53/144.
 ἐγγων cf. ἐγγονος.
 ἐγείρω 26/36, 29/252, 53/232, 491.
 ἐγκάρδιος 43/136.
 ἐγκολπιζομαι 53/431 [ἐγκαλωπήσασθαι P].
 ἐγκριτος 13/145.
 ἐγκρυμμα 29/38, 53/31.
 ἐγχόρηγος 29/247.
 *ἐγχυλιάζω 29/250.
 ἐδράζω P/32.
 ἐθνικός 13/96, 31/40, 48/5.
 εἰδησις 44/101, 48/25.
 εἰδωλόατρης 50/74.
 εἰδωλον 50/75.
 εἰκονίζω 29/280.
 εἰκονομάχος 13/138.
 εἴλημα 29/254.
 εἰληματικός 29/243, 252, 271, 282, 284.
 εἴμι, εἶμι cf. Grammatical Notes.
 εἰς cf. Grammatical Notes.
 εἰσήγησις 13/124.
 εἰσκομιδῆ 27/19, 21, 22.
 εἰσκομιζῶ 27/18, 21, 50/52, 53/515, 521.
 εἰσφέρω 53/307.
 ἐκγόνη 13/148. — Cf. Malalas, ed.
 Bonn. p. 413, = Chronicon Paschale,
 ed. Bonn. p. 613₁₈.
 ἐκγονος 21/28, 28, 111, 111.
 ἐκδικῶ 13/67, 53/166, 185.
 ἐκεῖθεν (= beyond) 8/34, 28/21, 29/16,
 18, 33, 30/21, 24, 62, 31/5, 32/3,
 45/165, 50/79.
 ἐκεῖνος (= μακαρίτης) 13/32, 32/93,
 38/32, 42/27, 43/7, 36, 101, 152,
 45/14, 46/12, 50/118, 127, 140, 236,
 51/89, 106, 150, 168.
 ἐκθαμβος 49/34.
 ἐκκλησία 13/35, 40, 48, 50, 54, 55, 59,
 84, 98, 113, 127, 139, 144, 154, 172,
 19/6, 7, 22/72, 27/42, 45, 37/65,
 45/45, 49, 48/15, 49/1; cf. Index
 of Proper Names (Νέα Ἐκκλησία).
 ἐκκλησιαστικός 13/168.
 ἐκκοπή 43/120, 50/69.
 ἐκκόπτω 43/129, 131.
 ἐκ προσώπου cf. πρόσωπον.
 ἐκστρατεία 49/53.
 ἐκτιμῶ 50/248, 249.
 ἐκχύνω 53/448.
 ἐλαιοφόρος 50/77.
 ἐλαιών 30/111.
 ἐλάτης 51/11, 48, 54, 58, 63, 81, 91,
 102, 145, 182, 189.
 ἐλευθερία 29/181, 53/114, 116, 140, 144.
 ἐλευθερός 6/11.
 ἐλευθερῶ 45/49, 48/5.
 ἐλευσις 49/21, 51/91.

- *ἐμβλήσκομαι 9/56. — Cf. ἐκβλήσκεσθαι Theophanes, ed. de Boor p. 184₁₀; ἐμβλήσαν Phrantzes, ed. Papadopoulos p. 141₃₆.
- ἐμπορευτικός 31/88.
- ἐμπόριον 27/93, 96, 31/55.
- ἐμπορος 20/9.
- ἐμπρησμός 50/9, 53/387.
- ἐν cf. Grammatical Notes.
- ἐναγώνιος 53/217, 463.
- ἐναλλαγή 29/221.
- ἐναποβλέπω 37/37.
- ἐναπογράφω 13/112, 49/73.
- ἐναποδέχομαι 33/41. — Cf. Ioannes Chrysostomus, Homilia in Genesim XLIV., ed. Migne, P. G. 54. c. 406 [= 447E].
- ἐναποδιώκω 31/11. — Cf. Μηναῖα τοῦ δλου ἐνιαυτοῦ, Σεπτέμβριος ΙΓ', Θεοτοκίον, vol I. (ἐν 'Ρώμῃ, 1888), p. 150.
- ἐναποκλείω 29/244, 53/516, 521.
- ἐναπολαμβάνω 29/14.
- ἐναπομένω 37/51, 51/43.
- *ἐναπονεύω 29/60.
- *ἐναποπλέω 9/57.
- *ἐναποστέλλω 42/28.
- ἐναποφέρομαι 29/7.
- *ἐναποφράσσω 28/26.
- *ἐναφικνοῦμαι 38/34.
- ἐνδότερος 14/9, 22/63.
- ἐνεγκαμένη 53/136. — Cf. Constantinus Porphyrogenitus, Narratio de imagine Edessena, cap. XXIV., ed. Migne, P. G. 113. c. 445D = ed. E. Dobschütz, *Christusbilder*, (Leipzig, 1899), Beilage II B, p. 75**; Cecaumenus, ed. Vasiljevskij—Jernstedt p. 39; Vita Niconis τοῦ Μετανοεῖτε, ed. Sp. Lampros, Νέος Ἑλληνομνήμων, 3 (1906), p. 135; Vita Theodori Studitae, ed. Migne, P. G. 99. c. 320A; Anna Comnena V. 3., ed. Leib II. p. 16₃₀.
- ἐνζῶδος 50/248.
- ἐνθεν (= on this side) 29/19, 37/39, 58, 42/19, 45/130, 165.
- ἐνθεσμος 13/162.
- ἐνιαυσιαῖος 53/274, 315.
- ἐνόρδινος (~ Latin *ordo*) 22/26.
- ἐνορκῶ 46/59.
- ἐνστασις 29/154.
- *ἐνταλατικῶς 43/45.
- ἐνυπόστατος 13/36.
- ἐνώπιον P/44, 50/36.
- ἐξαδέλφη 46/38.
- ἐξάδελφος 32/70, 37/25, 29, 29, 40/61, 43/29, 145, 165, 180, 181, 182, 185, 188, 46/86.
- ἐξαποστέλλω 13/34, 29/74, 42/48, 52, 43/42, 134, 138, 163, 46/120.
- ἐξάρτισις 9/16.
- ἐξαρχος 53/10.
- ἐξασφαλιζομαι 13/84, 45/70.
- ἐξισχύω 11/13.
- ἐξοδιάζω 27/17.
- ἐξολόθρευσις 50/45, 66.
- ἐξολοθρεύω 41/18, 22, 50/41.
- ἐξορία 50/137, 51/166.
- ἐξόριστος 29/143.
- ἐξουθενῶ 13/173.
- ἐξουσιαζέω 13/167, 29/196, 42/42, 51/50, 59, 189.
- ἐξουσιαστής 45/77, 46/17, 18, 19, 26.
- ἐξουσιαστικός 13/153.
- ἐξουσιοκράτωρ 10/4, 11/3, 9. — Cf. De cerimoniis, ed. Bonn. p. 679₄.
- ἐξυφαίνω 27/30.
- ἐπαίρω 13/52, 26/58, 46/11, 28, 53/327, 329, 340, 347, 430.
- *ἐπαιχμαλωτίζω 30/122.
- ἐπάνω 29/218, 251, 254, 283.
- ἐπαρχία 24/3, 48/4, 14.
- ἐπέλευσις 49/35.
- ἐπί cf. αὐτός, πρός.
- ἐπιβάτης 49/27, 53/515.
- ἐπιγαμβρεία 53/240.
- ἐπιγαμβρεῖω 53/244, 251, 259, 269.
- ἐπιθεσπίζω 31/51.
- ἐπίκλην 21/11, 29/98, 50/10, 51/70, 109, 135.
- ἐπικουτζουλον 50/241.
- ἐπιληπτικός 14/19.
- ἐπιληψία 14/18.
- ἐπινίκια (τά) 32/114.
- ἐπισκοπεῖον 29/240.
- ἐπισκοπή 1. (= visitation) P/41, 49/45, 49.
2. (= bishopric) 52/9.
- ἐπίσκοπος 19/4, 27/64, 30/89, 31/23, 47/7, 8, 48/13, 14, 17, 18, 20, 52/5.
- ἐπισυνάγω 9/8, 22/37, 49/71.
- ἐπισωρεύω 47/22.
- ἐπιτήρησις 51/19.
- *ἐπιφορτῶ 21/65.
- ἐπωφελής 43/3.
- ἐρα cf. ἰάμ.

- ἐργαλεῖον 53/516.
 ἐρημόκαστρον (~ Latin *castrum*) 27/62,
 29/290, 30/111, 35/11, 37/59.
 ἐρήμωσις 19/8.
 ἐρμηνεύς 43/170.
 ἐρμηνευτής 43/42, 137.
 ἐστρωμένος cf. στρώνυμι.
 ἑταιρειάρχης 51/31; μέγας ἑταιρειάρχης
 43/44.
 ἑταιρίζομαι 25/29.
 εὐαγγέλιον 26/51.
 εὐδοκῶ 49/25.
 εὐθεΐα 23/30, 31, 32.
 εὐκαιρος 22/47.
 εὐλαβής 21/88, 90, 93, 31/45, 47.
 εὐλογῶ P/8.
 εὐνοῦχος 43/37.
 εὐφραίνομαι 53/281, 316, 385, 394, 412,
 415, 423.
 εὐφρασία 53/279, 284, 292, 385, 390,
 396, 410, 411.
 εὐχαριστία 38/41.
 εὐχαριστῶ 53/110, 137.
 ἐφαπῶ 13/42.
 ἐφορεία 51/64, 66.
 ἐχθραίνομαι 50/192.
 ἐχθρωδῶς 50/181.
 ἔχω cf. Grammatical Notes.
 ἔως cf. Grammatical Notes.
 ζάκανον (~ Slavic *zakon*) 8/17, 38/52.
 — Cf. Suidas s. v. *δατόν*; P. Kretschmer, *Archiv für slavische Philologie*,
 27 (1905), p. 232; S. B. Psaltes, *Grammatik der byzantinischen Chroniken*,
 (Göttingen, 1913), pp. 36—37.
 *ζουπανία (~ Slavic *župan*) 30/91, 105,
 106.
 ζουπάνος (~ Slavic *župan*) 29/67, 32/
 120, 34/8. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica*
 p. 121 (2nd ed. p. 131).
 ζυγή 50/247, 251.
 ζῶ cf. Grammatical Notes.
 ζωποῖός 46/60.
 ἡνδρειωμένος cf. ἀνδρειῶ.
 ἦτον cf. ἰὰμ ἔρα. — Cf. Grammatical
 Notes.
 ἦττω 5/9, 40/10.
 θεϊκός 13/60.
 θεῖος 13/133, 19/5, 26/51, 53/160.
 θεϊότης 53/139.
 θέλημα 53/345.
 θέλῃσις 21/82, 37/51, 47/15.
 θέμα 27/1, 47, 29/224, 293, 30/1, 12,
 13, 116, 32/11, 37/15, 16, 17, 21,
 23, 24, 32, 35, 35, 35, 36, 40, 41, 42,
 43, 69, 43/12, 49/5, 14, 50/1, 6, 11,
 13, 14, 27, 54, 59, 60, 64, 66, 93, 93,
 96, 96, 102, 102, 105, 106, 109, 111,
 112, 117, 126, 128, 129, 131, 167,
 174, 183, 51/132, 193, 197, 52/2, 5,
 53/507, 510, 517, 518, 519.
 θεματιζῶ 16/1. — Cf. Cedrenus, ed.
 Bonn. p. 497₁₈.
 θεμάτιν 16/8.
 θεόπτῃς 17/8.
 θεός cf. Index of Proper Names.
 θεοστεφής Tit./4.
 θεοτόκος cf. Index of Proper Names.
 θεοφιλής 48/13, 19, 53/159.
 θεοφόρος 48/10, 16.
 θεοφύλακτος 1/21, 8/1, 43/65, 83, 171,
 50/53.
 θέρμα (τά) 51/8, 18. — Cf. Ph. Kukules,
 'Ἐπετηρίς Ἑταιρείας Βυζαντινῶν
 Σπουδῶν, 11 (1935), p. 202.
 θηλυκόν 23/25.
 θλίψις 32/49.
 θρησκεία 17/7.
 θριαμβεύω 22/8.
 θυσιαστήριον 13/40.
 ἰὰμ ἔρα (~ Latin *iam era*): ἰὰμ ἔρα, ὅπερ
 ἐρμηνεύεται 'ἀπάρτι ἦτον' 29/273.
 ἰδιάζω: ἐν τοῖς ἰδιάζουσιν 53/356.
 *ἰδιοκβάλλος (~ Latin *caballus*) 53/506.
 *ἰδιοκρατῶ 25/75.
 ἰδιόρρυθμος 25/79, 84, 29/66, 50/8.
 ἴδιος 26/17.
 ἰδιόχειρον 31/35.
 ἰδιόχειρος 51/169.
 ἱερέυς 29/74, 31/22, 34.
 ἱερός 13/41, 113.
 ἱκανῶτος 50/122.
 ἰνα cf. Grammatical Notes.
 ἰνδικτιῶν (~ Latin *indictio*) 16/6, 27/54,
 29/234, 45/40.
 ἰπάριον 51/202, 52/1, 4, 5, 5, 6, 7, 7,
 8, 9, 10, 11.
 ἵπποδρομία 22/8.
 ἵπποδρόμιον 9/68, 31/28.
 ἱππόδρομος 51/41, 44.
 ἱστορία 13/31, 21/35, 23/6, 25/1, 33/5,
 35/5, 47/2, 53/1.
 ἱστορικός (ὁ) 21/31, 33.
 ἰστώ cf. Grammatical Notes.
 καβαλλαρικόν (~ Latin *caballarius*) 31/
 71, 79, 82, 85.

καβαλλικεύω (~ Latin *caballico*) 15/10.
καδῆς (~ Arabic *qāḍī*): οἴους ἐκεῖνοι
λέγουσι καδῆς, τουτέστιν πιστοὺς καὶ
ἡγιασμένους 21/89. — Cf. *Byzan-*
tinoturcica p. 133 (2nd ed. p. 145).

καθαμαξεύω 1/8.

καθεξῆς 25/77, 32/33.

καθιστώ cf. Grammatical Notes.

καθολικός 13/113.

καθομιλῶ 1/12.

καθυπισχοῦμαι 43/105.

καθυποτάσσω 15/8, 81/60, 82/148, 45/
126, 127, 50/13, 22.

καθυπουργῶ 1/22.

καινοτομῶ P/24, 18/175, 48/25, 49/69.

κακιγκάκως 13/65, 40/19. — Cf. Ed.
Kurtz, *Byzantinische Zeitschrift*, 3
(1894), pp. 152—155; 8 (1899), pp.
157—158.

κακοπιστία 25/19.

καλλιγραφία 1/10.

*καλοκαιρίζω 8/35.

καλοκαίριον 29/267.

καλύβιον 28/10.

καμάρα 29/243, 252.

καματερός 42/33.

καμελαύκιον: (~ Latin *camellaucium*)
τὰ στέμματα, ἃ παρ' ὑμῶν καμελαύκια
ὀνομάζονται 13/29; τὰ στέμματα, ἅπερ
ὑμεῖς καμελαύκια λέγετε 13/34. —
Cf. A. A. Papadopoulos, 'Ἐπετηρίς
'Ἐταιρείας Βυζαντινῶν Σπουδῶν, 5
(1928), pp. 293—299.

καμηλεύω 14/13. — Cf. Georgius Mo-
nachus, ed. de Boor p. 698₁₀; Theo-
phanes, ed. de Boor p. 333₂₅.

καμίνιον 42/36.

κάμπος (~ Latin *campus*) 29/47.

κανδιδάτος (~ Latin *candidatus*) 51/151,
156.

κανίσκιον 46/87.

κάνναβος 53/150.

κανονίζω 22/77.

κανών 13/144, 167, 16/1.

καράβιον 29/91, 114, 42/34, 53/514, 520,
520.

κάραβος 53/296, 297, 306, 310, 312.

καρβάνιον (~ Persian *kārvān*) 45/88,
89.—Cf. Praecepta Nicephori, cod.
Monac. gr. 452. fol. 127^r.

*καρχᾶς (~ Hungarian *qarχα* > *karχα*)
40/49, 51, 65, 66, 67, 67, 68. — Cf.
Byzantinoturcica p. 139 (2nd ed. p. 155).

κασσίδιον (~ Latin *cassis*) 53/219.

καστέλλιον (~ Latin *castellum*) 27/96,
30/95, 53/28, 29, 41, 105.

κάστρον (~ Latin *castrum*) 7/6, 9/6,
8, 21, 11/1, 2, 26/13, 19, 21, 27/38,
38, 39, 40, 42, 43, 44, 50, 64, 73,
73, 73, 74, 74, 76, 79, 80, 80, 82, 82,
82, 82, 83, 83, 84, 84, 85, 85, 86, 86,
86, 86, 87, 87, 87, 87, 91, 91, 91,
92, 92, 92, 93, 93, 95, 28/9, 29/8,
11, 26, 26, 29, 46, 49, 61, 86, 91, 92,
92, 93, 100, 101, 110, 112, 114, 115,
118, 118, 138, 153, 161, 175, 190,
197, 200, 217, 223, 224, 225, 227,
230, 235, 236, 237, 241, 245, 246,
251, 253, 254, 255, 256, 258, 260,
261, 263, 266, 266, 268, 272, 274,
274, 275, 287, 293, 30/14, 18, 19, 51,
98, 115, 121, 132, 133, 134, 134,
135, 136, 136, 138, 31/29, 30, 55,
55, 68, 32/76, 149, 33/13, 20, 34/19,
35/10, 12, 36/14, 16, 37/60, 61, 62,
62, 63, 63, 40/11, 42/2, 4, 8, 11, 14,
16, 22, 26, 29, 34, 36, 37, 40, 41, 54,
56, 72, 87, 93, 98, 110, 44/2, 10, 14,
15, 20, 28, 29, 31, 34, 38, 40, 45, 48,
53, 53, 54, 56, 57, 57, 60, 62, 70, 85,
93, 99, 105, 106, 108, 108, 109, 109,
113, 113, 114, 114, 116, 125, 45/45,
49, 52, 53, 57, 63, 68, 72, 74, 81, 82,
87, 88, 88, 92, 94, 96, 97, 97, 100,
109, 116, 123, 130, 139, 145, 149,
155, 160, 46/2, 32, 33, 34, 42, 46,
56, 61, 71, 73, 76, 97, 99, 102, 104,
105, 108, 113, 116, 123, 127, 134,
140, 146, 150, 157, 49/14, 17, 28,
29, 33, 44, 50/4, 71, 154, 158, 53/1,
493, 512, 527, 529.

*καταγνώμη 13/173.

κατάγομαι 14/4, 26/4, 31/5, 32/3, 34/4,
36/6, 38/2, 45/3, 5, 8, 29.

καταδέχομαι 13/146, 36/9, 46/130.

καταδαρρῶ 53/36.

κατακολουθῶ 13/155.

κατακυριεύω 25/63.

κατάλευκος 37/61.

καταληΐζομαι 28/7, 43/26.

καταντῶ 26/13, 46/56.

κατανύσσω 53/334.

καταπολεύω 2/15.

καταρτίζω 9/11.

κατάρτιον 9/85.

κατάρχων 43/10.

- κατασκήνωσις 32/10, 20, 37/9, 40/37.
κατάστασις 13/115, 145; ἐν καταστάσει 53/100.
καταστρατεύω 25/48.
κατατολμῶ 13/102.
καταφανίζω 40/20.
κατεπάνω 27/70, 42/31, 45/147, 50/169, 171, 184, 185, 195, 214, 217, 220. — Cf. A. N. Jannaris, *Byzantinische Zeitschrift*, 10 (1901), pp. 204—207.
κατευδῶ P/40.
κατηχούμενα (τά) 29/283.
κατοικία 37/67, 42/22, 43/66.
κατονείδίζω 46/155.
κέλευσις 8/24, 29/111, 31/19, 43/62, 45/83, 46/96, 99, 101, 144, 152, 50/29, 51/10, 53, 53/131, 433, 513.
κεντηνάριον (~ Latin *centenarium*) 51/203, 52/15.
κερατάριον 28/26, 30.
κεφάλαιον 13/11, 45/118, 47/13, 48/1.
κηρίον 53/531.
κλειδίον 53/438; κλειδίν 46/48.
κλεισοῦρα 29/29, 41, 44, 50/113, 156, 158, 168.
κλεισουράρχης 50/163; κλεισουράρχης 50/144, 144.
κλεισουριάρχης cf. κλεισουράρχης.
κληρικός 8/23, 50/236, 245, 51/173.
κλιβάνιον (~ Latin *clibanum*) 15/12, 51/83.
κλίματα (τά), 1/28, 10/5, 8, 11/8, 10, 12, 37/38, 42/8, 72, 82, 86 [κλίματα everywhere P]. — Cf. S. P. Šestakov, Памятники христианскаго Херсона III, (Moskva, 1908), pp. 69—71; V. G. Vasiljevskij, Журналъ Министерства Народнаго Просвѣщенія, 185 (1876), Июнь, pp. 419—425 = Труды II. 1. (Sankt-peterburg), 1909, pp. 195—201; F. Westberg, Византійскій Временникъ, 15 (1908), pp. 255—257; E. Honigmann, *Die sieben Klimata und die πόλεις ἐπίσημοι*, (Heidelberg, 1929).
κογχυλευτής 52/11.
κοινόβιον 22/74.
κοινοφελής 13/166.
κοιτών 1. (= resting-place, bed-chamber) 29/242, 53/438.
2. (= treasury) 50/53.
κοιτωνίτης 51/33.
κομμερκιάριος (~ Latin *commercarius*) 43/176.
κομμέριον (~ Latin *commercium*) 46/45.
*κονδοῦρα 81/53, 73, 74, 74, 80, 81, 88 [κοντοῦρα variant in P].
κοντάριον 9/35, 46/110.
*κοντοβεύομαι 9/35.
κοντός 53/220.
κοντοῦρα cf. κονδοῦρα.
κόντουρος 37/55. — Cf. Michael Psellus, ed. Sathas, *Bibl. gr. medii aevi* V, p. 532—536; O. Schissel, *Glotta*, 22 (1934), pp. 286—289; K. Amantos, Ἑλληνικά, 8 (1935), pp. 269—270; Ph. Kukules, Ἐπιστημονικὴ Ἐπετηρὶς τῆς Φιλοσοφικῆς Σχολῆς τοῦ Πανεπιστημίου Ἀθηνῶν, 1935—1936, p. 119; H. Grégoire, *Annuaire de l'Institut de philologie et d'histoire orientales et slaves*, 5 (1937), p. 450.
κοπρία 53/449.
κοπῶ 53/68; cf. Grammatical Notes.
κοσμητής 29/251.
κοσμικός 1/7, 31/46,
κόσμιον 53/431.
κουβικουλαρέα (~ Latin *cubicularia*) 53/321, 419, 429, 430, 439; κουβικουλαρία 53/417.
κουρά 51/165.
κουράν (~ Arabic *qur'an*) 25/80. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 146 (2nd ed. p. 163).
κουροπαλάτης 43/39, 48, 111, 130, 45/2, 35, 70, 79, 99, 106, 119, 136, 156, 165, 172, 46/25, 27, 36, 37, 80, 83, 84, 85, 89, 90, 129, 147, 148, 154, 164, 165.
*κουροπαλατικὸν 46/88.
κουρσεύω (~ Latin *cursor*) 1/27.
κουφότης 51/185.
κοχλιάς 29/284 [κοχλιάς (gen.) P].
κοχλίδιον 42/38.
κράββατος 53/481.
κραταιός 49/45.
κράτος 1. (= majesty) 48/6.
2. (= state) 53/115.
κρατῶ (~ cover space) 9/87, 42/82. — Cf. F. Dölger, *Beiträge zur Geschichte der byzantinischen Finanzverwaltung besonders des 10. und 11. Jahrhunderts*, (München, 1927), p. 87—88; *Sechs byzantinische Praktika des 14. Jahr-*

- hundreds für das Athoskloster Iberon*, (München, 1949), p. 123.
- κροτῶ 25/50.
- κρυφή: ἐν κρυφῇ 53/381.
- κτηνοτροφῶ 14/8.
- κτίσις 1. (= building) 42/35, 37, 55.
2. (= creation) 16/7, 21/1, 22/62, 27/54, 45/40.
- κτίσμα 37/64.
- κυκλόθεν 27/77.
- κύκλω 29/267, 53/401, 403, 441.
- κυλλῶ 29/124, 53/325, 346.
- κυνηγῶ 29/152, 32/132.
- κυρία 1. (= lordship) P/5.
2. (= lady, mistress) 53/333, 338, 370, 476.
- κύριος P/3, 39, 13/43, 21/84, 22/57, 59, 29/197, 45/30, 53/49, 246; κύρις 13/147, 149, 170, 32/81, 100, 45/67, 67, 75, 46/49, 50/28, 61, 205; κυρός 13/148, 192, 32/106, 44/119, 45/55, 101, 50/26, 37, 207, 51/162, 174;
cf. Index of Proper Names.
- κύριος: κύριον ὄνομα 40/51, 67.
- κυριότης 45/124, 127.
- κύρις, κυρός cf. κύριος.
- κυρίως 42/42, 44/28.
- κωπηλατῶ 51/146.
- λαλῶ 29/147, 209, 46/58, 63, 53/406.
- λαυθάνω: ἐν τῷ λεληθότι 53/429.
- λαξευτός 37/65.
- λαῦ (~ Dalmatian *lau*): λέγεται 'Ρωμαῖστί 'ὁ κρημνὸς λαῦ' 29/219. — Cf. P. Skok, *Zeitschrift für Ortsnamenforschung*, 4 (1928), p. 214.
- λαύρα 22/73.
- λεηλασία 49/42, 50/8.
- λείψανον 27/81, 29/10.
- λεπτομερῶς 49/72.
- λέσα (~ Slavic *lésa*): λέσας, ἤτοι πλοκοῦς 51/114, 119. — Cf. Cedrenus, ed. Bonn. II. p. 591₂₀.
- λιθάριον 9/47.
- λίτρα 28/42, 43/68, 69, 69, 126, 50/242, 243, 247, 248, 249, 251, 253, 254, 256, 53/527.
- λογάριον 51/193, 197, 203.
- λογοθέτης: λογοθέτης τοῦ δρόμου 32/84, 50/176, 190, 51/30.
- λόγῳ 7/10, 10.
- μαγγλάβιον (~ Latin *manuclavium*) 51/61.
- μαγγλαβίτης (~ Latin *manuclavium*) 46/51, 140, 144, 51/73, 130.
- μαγίσιδιον (~ Arabic *mas'ūd*) 21/114.
— Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 161 (2nd ed. p. 182).
- μαγιστράτον (~ Latin *magistratus*) 46/52, 88, 122.
- μαγιστριανός (~ Latin *magistrianus*) 22/15, 17.
- μάγιστρος (~ Latin *magister*) 32/83, 43/65, 135, 151, 155, 163, 187, 44/10, 36, 45/51, 56, 59, 77, 125, 143, 147, 148, 46/12, 16, 17, 18, 22, 25, 26, 27, 30, 39, 40, 52, 66, 92, 94, 95, 121, 126, 129, 129, 153, 154, 50/151, 166, 51/23, 28, 198.
- μαθηματικὸς (ὁ) 16/2.
- μακάριος 17/1, 21/35, 22/1, 81, 29/73, 32/78, 43/31, 36, 56, 72, 85, 89, 102, 118, 120, 129, 131, 45/101, 162, 46/49, 79, 50/171, 196, 199, 218, 51/14, 37.
- μακαρίτης 51/174.
- μακρόθεν 28/13.
- *μακρόκενσον (~ Latin [*pro*]cessus) 51/37.
- μάμμη 26/69, 72.
- μανιάκιον 25/81.
- μανίκιον (~ Latin *manica*) 37/56.
- μαρκήσιος (~ Latin *marchensis*) 26/42.
- μάρτυρ 23/34.
- μάρτυρος 23/34.
- μάρτυς (= martyr) 29/262, 278.
- μαστρομίλης (~ Latin *magister militum*): μαστρομίλης ἐρμηνεύεται τῇ 'Ρωμαίων διαλέκτῳ 'κατεπάνω τοῦ στρατοῦ' 27/69. — Cf. De cerimoniis, ed. Bonn. p. 690₂₃.
- μαῦρος 12/1, 2, 42/77, 51/49, 50, 64, 66.
- μεγαλεπήβολος P/11 [μεγαλεπίβολος P].
- μεγαλοφυῆς P/28.
- μέγας (= old, elder) 21/32, 26/2, 3, 15, 17, 70, 46/4, 117, 151.
- μεγιστᾶνες (οἱ) 30/17, 45/8.
- μένανλο(ς) (~ Latin *venabulum*): τοῦ μεναύλου 26/33. — Cf. Theophanes, ed. de Boor p. 221₃.
- μέρος: ἐκ τοῦ κατὰ μέρος 53/300, 381.
- μεσιτεύω 50/177, 240.
- μέσον 9/27, 30, 34, 26/31, 29/236, 30/139, 42/19, 56, 70, 81, 94, 44/127, 46/131, 51/144.
- μεσοφανῶ 29/268.
- μετά cf. Grammatical Notes.
- μετάμελος 32/18.
- μεταστασίματα (τά) 51/14.

- *μεταφθείρω 29/220.
μέχρι cf. Grammatical Notes.
μήκοθεν 28/50, 30/108, 31/88.
*μητρόθειος 22/79.
μητρόπολις 27/80, 49/57, 59, 65, 69, 52/9.
μητροπολίτης 49/73, 52/4.
μαιφονία 22/76.
μιλιαρήσιον (~ Latin *miliarensis*): μιλι-
αρησίων (pl. gen.) 43/68.
μίλιον (~ Latin *milium*) 9/53, 26/14,
20, 27/77, 29/30, 265, 42/65, 67, 70,
73, 80, 82, 94, 94, 96, 99, 110,
53/226, 305.
μισθαποδοσία 53/455.
μισθαποδότης 29/202.
μισθωτεύομαι 14/11. — Cf. Georgius
Monachus, ed. de Boor p. 698_g.
μισσοποιῶ (~ Latin *missus*) 53/396, 397,
414, 422.
μνημόσυνον 29/144.
μνημόσυνος 53/408.
μοναστήριον 22/72, 26/9, 52/8, 9, 10.
μοναχός 14/22, 29/278, 46/54, 59, 62,
72, 102.
μονή 22/78, 43/177.
μονοκράτωρ 26/5.
μονόξυλον 9/2, 3, 11, 17, 22, 32, 43, 51,
54, 60, 84, 95, 112.
μυστικός (ὁ) 51/31.
ναός 13/40, 19/10, 27/84, 29/236, 241,
270, 278, 279, 282, 283, 283, 49/38,
50, 56.
νεόκαστρον (~ Latin *castrum*) 27/41,
28/48; cf. Index of Proper Names.
νερόν 9/62.
νηπιότης 44/96.
νησίον 9/27, 41, 78, 27/72, 28/49, 50,
29/258, 285, 287, 288, 288, 289,
42/95, 103, 103, 50/85; νησίον 42/
103, 106, 106.
νοήμων 1/5.
νάμισμα 22/12, 30/134, 134, 135, 135,
136, 136, 137, 138, 141, 142, 50/23,
23, 48, 49, 50, 50, 51, 51, 68, 68, 82,
52/13, 14.
νόμω 4/4.
νουνεχῶς P/9.
νωθρότης 29/59, 85.
ξενάλιον 7/9, 43/40, 46. — Cf. De ceri-
moniis, ed. Bonn. p. 461, etc.
- Ξεναίζω 31/63, 64. — Cf. Ph. Kukules,
Βυζαντινῶν βίος καὶ πολιτισμός Β',
I. p. 12.
ὄδηγῶ P/43.
οίγω cf. Grammatical Notes.
οἶδα cf. Grammatical Notes.
οἰκοδομή 53/447.
οἰκονομία 47/5.
ὀλιγοστός 22/37, 53/32.
ὀλιγωρῶ 14/21. — Cf. Georgius Mona-
chus, ed. de Boor p. 699₁; Theo-
phanes, ed. de Boor p. 334_o.
ὄλοσχερῶς 22/36.
ὀμάς 49/71.
ὀμόπιστος 13/161.
ὀμόφρων 50/57.
ὀμοφωνῶ 40/15.
ὀμοχρῶ 53/497.
ὀμοφυχία 41/14.
ὀπτασία 14/20.
ὄρασις 17/20.
ὀρθόδοξος 13/137, 21/10.
*ὀρθόπλωρα 9/48.
ὀρίζω 26/47, 29/141, 42/52, 43/45, 47/11;
ὠρισμένος 9/48.
ὄρισμός 31/32.
ὀρχίζω 29/199.
ὄροθεσία 53/172, 175, 176, 182, 225,
226, 227.
ὄσιος 25/1.
ὄσπίτιον (~ Latin *hospitium*) 42/24.
ὄστιάριος (~ Latin *ostiarius*) 50/223.
οὐά (~ Arabic *wa*) 14/33; τὸ δὲ 'οὐά'
ἀντὶ τοῦ 'καί' συνδέσμου τιθέασιν
14/34.
οὐσία 51/41, 91. — Cf. De cerimoniis, ed.
Bonn. p. 579₁, 614₁₉, 657₃, 664₄, etc.
ὀφθαλμοφανῶς 49/31, 47.
ὀφφίκιον (~ Latin *officium*) 51/46.
ὄχθη 9/37.
ὄχλησις 28/38.
ὄχυροποιῶ 50/155.
ὄψης (~ Latin *opses*) 7/5, 6, 10, 8/13,
14, 45/142; ὀμήρους, ἤτοι ὄψιδας 1/21.
ὄψις: ἐπ' ὄψει 53/51. — Cf. Theopha-
nes, ed. de Boor p. 10₂₈ etc.; Prei-
sigke, *Wörterbuch der griechischen*
Papyrusurkunden II. p. 217.
παγιδεύω 29/194.
παγιῶ 22/25, 53/286, 289. — Cf. Menan-
der fr. 3., *Excerpta de legationibus*,
ed. de Boor I, p. 181₂₂; Theophanes,
ed. de Boor p. 364_g.

- παιδάριον 4/12.
 παιδίον 8/31, 30/27, 32/52, 60, 131, 43/168, 174, 46/38.
 παιδοποιῶ 38/19.
 *πακτιώτης (~ Latin *pactum*) 9/9, 109.
 — Cf. A. Eck, *Annuaire de l'Institut de philologie et d'histoire orientales*, 2 (1934), pp. 343—349.
 πακτιωτικός (~ Latin *pactum*) 9/21.
 πάκτον (~ Latin *pactum*) 21/14, 27/18, 28/39, 40, 30/133, 31/65, 32/57, 43/128, 44/33, 39, 44, 59, 63, 87, 89, 112, 50/3, 5, 48, 49, 51, 63, 67, 69, 82, 53/78, 80, 82, 528. — Cf. I. Dujčev, *Annales de l'Institut Kondakov*, 10 (1938), p. 147—150.
 πακτῶ (~ Latin *pactum*) 44/123.
 παλαιόκαστρον (~ Latin *castrum*) 37/64.
 παλάτιον (~ Latin *palatium*) 26/36, 59, 29/9, 102, 237, 239, 253, 31/28, 48/2, 51/16, 42, 162.
 πάμφαυλος 29/188.
 πανάγιος 46/4.
 πανοικί 53/399, 415.
 πάνσεπτος 49/38.
 παντοκράτωρ cf. Index of Proper Names.
 πάντοτε 25/83, 45/64.
 πάπας 26/12, 27/16, 29/105, 107, 31/33, 39, 49, 51.
 παραβασία 53/486.
 παράβασις 13/97.
 παραβάτης 13/92, 124, 142.
 παραβλάπτω 2/4, 12, 13/10.
 παραδειγματίζω 13/88.
 παράδεισος 14/30, 17/17, 18.
 παράδοσις 13/168, 37/66.
 παραθαλάσσιον 42/108.
 παραθύριον 53/427.
 παρακαθίζω 19/3, 26/46, 28/21, 28, 29/93, 112.
 παρακλάδιον 9/93.
 παράκλησις 45/157, 50/250, 53/270.
 παρακοιμώμενος 43/67, 50/222, 223, 224, 226, 227, 230, 239, 250, 51/32, 149, 160.
 παρακύπτω 9/69.
 παράληψις 30/6.
 *παραμόνιμον 29/24. — Cf. παραμονή Theophanes, ed. de Boor p. 376₂₈.
 παραπύλιον 53/265, 307, 401, 440.
 παρασαλεύω 45/120.
 παραστέλλω 22/21.
 παραστήκω 53/403.
 παρασύρω 53/435.
 πάραυτα 32/98, 108, 123.
 παράφρων 14/29.
 παρεμβολή 21/86.
 παροξυνόμενος 23/33.
 παρρησιαστικός 13/20.
 πάσχα 29/22, 23.
 πάτος 29/281, 53/228.
 πατριάρχης 13/45, 58, 64, 70, 89, 45/32.
 πατριαρχικός 52/8.
 πατριαρχῶ 13/128.
 πατριχία (~ Latin *patricia*) 43/159.
 πατρίκιος (~ Latin *patricius*) 25/27, 27/9, 9, 10, 15, 17, 27, 32, 59, 60, 29/97, 99, 33/16, 43/28, 35, 44, 133, 152, 164, 165, 166, 179, 188, 45/46, 58, 134, 140, 46/7, 10, 15, 19, 23, 31, 50, 53, 57, 63, 64, 68, 70, 76, 91, 93, 96, 97, 101, 106, 108, 109, 111, 113, 116, 119, 124, 125, 149, 149, 155, 162, 162, 50/162, 176, 190, 191, 194, 204, 224, 228, 229, 230, 231, 232, 234, 238, 246, 250, 51/23, 28, 75, 85, 87, 96, 110, 123, 149, 160, 198.
 πατρικιότης (~ Latin *patricius*) 43/73.
 πατριχόν 46/24.
 πατροπαράδοτος 13/157.
 πεζικόν 31/72, 80, 82, 85.
 πελεκῆνος 9/47.
 *πέλλα (Latin *pala* ?) 9/18.
 πέπερις (-in ?) 6/8.
 πέραθεν 42/18.
 περαιώσις 53/273.
 πέραμα 9/66, 68, 28/21, 26, 37/59, 42/93.
 περιήγησις P/21, 13/199.
 περίπλους 23/28.
 περιστασις 13/51, 51/80.
 περιτομή 17/11.
 περίφημος 38/17.
 περίχωρος (ή) 18/4, 30/11, 120, 43/186, 44/107.
 πέταλον 53/220.
 πετεινός 9/74, 77.
 πετζιμέντα (τά) (~ Latin *impedimentum*) 9/56. — Cf. De cerimoniis, ed. Bonn, p. 474₃.
 πέχ (~ Turkish *bag*) 42/27. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 214 (2nd ed. p. 250).
 πηγνύω cf. Grammatical Notes.
 πηδαλιούω 1/8, 51/147.
 πινακίδιον 25/80.
 πιστικός 53/309, 354, 355, 358.

- πίστις (= faith) 32/29.
 πιστοποιῶ 53/257, 359, 365.
 πίστωσις 53/492.
 πιττάκιον 46/67.
 *πλαγίτικος 53/524.
 πλάνη 14/28.
 πλάσσω: ὁ πλάσας (= Creator) P/32.
 πλατεῖα 53/394, 456.
 πληθύνω 29/230.
 πλημμυρῶ 9/28.
 πληροφορία 29/151.
 πληροφορῶ 13/80, 29/135, 144, 53/360,
 369, 371, 372, 375, 378.
 πλοκός 51/114, 119, 122.
 πλώμιον 29/98, 100, 46/50, 54, 65, 77,
 51/30, 75, 76, 85, 87, 96, 97, 105,
 110, 113, 113, 124, 131; cf. δρουγ-
 γάριος.
 πλώμιος 42/31, 51/82, 84.
 πλώμιος (ὁ) 51/12, 117, 122, 52/11,
 53/144.
 πλώρη 9/34.
 πνεῦμα 29/270.
 πνεῦσις 51/147.
 πόλις 1. (= Constantinople) 1/22, 2/16,
 8/1, 13/81, 21/125, 29/172, 32/101,
 139, 43/65, 83, 133, 138, 171, 46/60,
 63, 164, 50/119, 51/32, 53/514; cf.
 βασιλεύουσα.
 2. ἁγία πόλις (= Jerusalem) 21/5,
 67, 22/72, 45/32, 46/55.
 πολιτεία 1. (= state, polity) P/23,
 13/175, 21/53, 123.
 2. (= township) 44/48, 54.
 *πολύδια: τὰ πολύδια, ὃ λέγεται γύρα
 9/107. — Cf. K. Nevolin, Финнскій
 Вѣстникъ, 20 (1847), No. 8., pp.
 1—10 (= Сборникъ сочиненій,
 S. Peterburg, 1870, pp. 521—527);
 N. Lavrovskij, Журналъ Минис-
 терства Народнаго Просвѣщенія,
 166 (1873), Мартъ, pp. 113—121;
 S. Gedeonov, Варяги и Русь II.
 (S. Peterburg, 1876), pp. 546—547;
 P. Jurčenko, Чтенія въ Имп. Об-
 ществѣ Истории и Древностей
 російскихъ при Московскомъ
 Университетѣ, 1877, II., pp. 1—14;
 S. Vvedenskij, Извѣстія Общества
 археологiи, исторiи и этнографiи
 при Казанскомъ Университетѣ, 22
 (1906), pp. 149—163; L. Niederle,
 Slavia, 7 (1928—29), pp. 979—980;
 N. Popov, Byzantinoslavica, 3 (1931),
 pp. 92—96; D. A. I. Commentary,
 pp. 59—60.
 πολυέραστος 13/195.
 πολυήμερος 49/43.
 πολύς: τὸ πολὺ 51/156.
 πολυώδυνος 9/103.
 πόρτα (~ Latin porta) 30/53, 54.
 πορφυρογέννητος Tit./4, 26/67, 45/41,
 43, 51/137.
 ποταμία 46/14.
 πραγματεία 2/18, 46/43, 46, 53/525.
 πραγματεύομαι 6/3, 14/13, 45/169, 53/
 532.
 πραγματευτής 38/63.
 πραῖδα (~ Latin praeda) 29/21, 35,
 30/30, 45/135, 50/8.
 πραιδεύω (~ Latin praedor) 2/3, 5/12,
 10/6, 13/10, 29/47, 31/86, 44/32,
 45/60, 95, 132, 137, 168, 53/95.
 πραιτώριον (~ Latin praetorium) 21/114,
 27/58.
 πρᾶνδιον (~ Latin brandeum) 6/8. —
 Cf. Theophanes, ed. de Boor p. 232;
 Eparchicon Biblion IX. 6., ed. Zepos
 p. 382.
 πράσινος 29/280.
 πρεσβεία 49/26, 62, 64.
 πρεσβύτεροι 31/23, 49/60.
 πριγκιπάτον (~ Latin principatus) 27/2,
 53.
 προβάλλομαι (= appoint) 21/42, 29/76,
 38/38, 42/43, 51, 54, 44/46, 50/33,
 55, 127, 150, 153, 170, 171, 199,
 217, 220, 51/104, 106, 127, 132,
 133, 140, 172.
 προβάλλω (= break out sc. of war)
 40/46.
 προβασιλεύω 43/121.
 πρόβατον 2/6, 53/267.
 προβιάζω 43/73, 152.
 προβολή 46/66, 51/176.
 πρόγνωσις 46/169.
 προγονικός 13/136, 43/158.
 προγονός 44/56, 76, 77, 101, 104.
 προεδρεύω 48/13.
 πρόεδρος 47/13, 48/4, 17, 19.
 προέλευσις 13/46, 50/215.
 προεξάρχω 39/11.
 προθυμοποιῶ 51/144.
 πρόκενσον (~ Latin processus) 51/18,
 40, 45, 142.
 προκτιζω 29/274.

- προμνημονεύω 13/126.
 προνόμιον 48/11.
 προπάλαιος 50/74.
 προπορεύομαι 51/122.
 πρόσ cf. Grammatical Notes.
 προσαναπαύω 9/83.
 *προσαποκινῶ 29/28.
 προσαπολογοῦμαι 46/163.
 προσευχή 14/33.
 προσηγορία 1. (= denomination, title)
 32/11, 37/71.
 2. (= greeting) 53/253.
 πρόσκρουσις 13/184.
 προσκυνητήριον 19/11.
 προσκυνητής 50/74.
 προσονομάζω 14/34.
 προσπαθῶ 51/178.
 προσρίπτω 30/82.
 πρόσταγμα 13/38, 53.
 πρόσταξις 29/145, 31/17, 32/134, 38/39,
 46/67, 50/38, 81, 51/100.
 προστρέβομαι 13/136.
 προσυμφωνῶ 6/6.
 προσφεύγω 28/13, 31/10, 32/9, 31, 33/10,
 34/5, 36/7, 41/24, 48/30, 49/38, 50.
 πρόσφυγος cf. πρόσφυξ.
 πρόσφυξ 31/9; πρόσφυγος 50/138.
 πρόσσωπον: ὁ ἐκ προσώπου 50/174, 178,
 180, 196.
 προτελευτῶ 53/272.
 πρόφημι 29/84.
 προφήτης 14/3, 24, 16/10, 17/13, 19/9,
 45/4, 6, 49/61.
 πρωτελάτης 51/74, 77, 90, 106, 110,
 151. — Cf. De cerimoniis, ed Bonn.
 p. 577₁₋₃ (πρωτοελάτης).
 πρωτεύω 53/3, 25, 130, 168, 186, 235,
 275, 470; πρωτεύων 42/43, 46, 52,
 53/136, 357, 363.
 πρωτοασκηρήτις (~ Latin *a secretis*)
 46/68.
 πρωτοβεστιαρίος (~ Latin *vestiarius*)
 51/32.
 πρωτοκράβος 51/2, 80, 81, 105, 127, 139,
 146, 150, 155, 161, 167, 171, 188.
 πρωτόκλητος 49/30, 37, 57.
 πρῶτος 53/245.
 πρωτοσπαθάριος 29/233, 32/82, 42/51,
 43/29, 43, 49, 53, 54, 57, 70, 137,
 169, 176, 45/103, 133, 146, 46/51,
 139, 143, 50/10, 21, 26, 33, 35, 39,
 47, 52, 53, 54, 56, 57, 58, 120, 173,
 195, 205, 206, 216, 240, 242, 245,
 254, 255, 51/70, 71, 72, 72, 73, 74,
 94, 129, 131, 134, 135, 139, 140, 152,
 155, 161, 172, 175, 194, 200, 52/6;
 πρωτοσπαθάριος τῆς φιάλης 51/3, 46,
 47, 53, 55, 57, 64, 69, 99, 133, 141,
 153, 171, 190.
 πυκτεύω 29/177.
 πυλεών 53/264, 398, 400, 427.
 πῦρ: πῦρ ὑγρόν 13/73, 48/30.
 πῶριος 37/66.
 ράικτωρ cf. ῥέκτωρ.
 *ῥαπάτιν (~ Arabic *rabad*) 46/43. — Cf.
 E. Honigmann, *Byzantion*, 10 (1935),
 pp. 148—149.
 ῥεγεών (~ Latin *regio*) 53/262, 282.
 ῥέκτωρ (~ Latin *rector*) 51/174, 184.
 [ῥάικτωρ everywhere P].
 ῥηγᾶτον (~ Latin *regatus*) 26/6, 25, 55,
 28/18, 41. — Cf. Eustathius, *De*
 Thessalonica a Latinis capta, ed.
 Bonn. p. 417₄.
 ῥήξ (~ Latin *rex*) 26/1, 2, 3, 7, 7, 16,
 45, 57, 59, 63, 66, 69, 28/17, 20, 23,
 27, 31, 33, 38, 46, 29/105, 107, 117,
 119, 122, 132, 133, 143, 146, 152,
 152, 154, 162, 163, 165, 169; μέγας
 ῥήξ 30/74.
 ῥιζιμαῖος 9/27. — Cf. *Praktikon a.*
 1301, ed. F. Dölger, *Sechs byzanti-*
 nische Praktika des 14. Jahrhunderts
 für das Athoskloster Iberon, (Mün-
 chen, 1949), p. 52₄₃₃; *Narratio de*
 Sancta Sophia, ed. N. Bănescu,
 Ἐπετηρίς Ἐταιρείας Βυζαντινῶν
 Σπουδῶν, 3 (1926), p. 150₁₉.
 ῥιπτάριον 28/32. — Cf. Leo, *Tactica*
 V. 3., ed. Migne, P. G. 107. c. 711c
 etc.
 ῥόγα (~ Latin *erogatio, roga*) 43/68, 82,
 114, 119, 128.
 ῥογεύω (~ Latin *erogo*) 7/17, 43/117,
 50/242, 254, 256.
 ῥοδωτός 15/12. — Cf. cod. Vindob. theol.
 gr. 244. f. 201_r, ed. A. Delatte, *Mis-*
 cellanea Giov. Mercati III, (Roma,
 1946), p. 496; Liddell-Scott, *Greek-*
 English Lexicon s. v.
 ῥούσιος 51/7, 49, 50, 63, 65.
 σάββατον 29/23, 30/48.
 σαγήνα (~ Latin *sagena*) 30/108, 31/52,
 72, 73, 80, 81, 87. — Cf. Mauricius,
 Tactica, ed. Scheffer p. 347₁.
 σαγίον (~ Latin *sagum*) 13/41.

- σαγίττα (~ Latin *sagitta*) 9/69, 75.
σαρκικός 17/18.
σεβάσμιος 49/50.
σεμνός 53/265. — Cf. E. Dawes—N. H. Baynes, *Three Byzantine Saints*, (Oxford, 1948), pp. 74, 75.
*σέρβυλα: 'σέρβυλα' ἢ κοινὴ συνήθεια τὰ δουλικὰ φησιν ὑποδήματα 32/13; cf. τζερβουλιανός.
σηκῶ 38/52.
σημέντον (~ Latin *segmentum*) 6/8.
σιγίλλιον (~ Latin *sigillum*) 49/59, 72.
σιταρχῶ 45/69, 91.
σίτησις 53/153.
σκαλώνω (~ Latin *scala*) 9/31, 48, 95. — Cf. Nicephorus Uranus, *Tactica*, ed. A. Dain, *Naumachica* (Paris, 1943), p. 78₅, etc.
σκάνδαλον 43/23, 123, 130.
σκαρμός (~ Latin *scalmus*) 9/18. — Cf. Leo, *Tactica* XIX. 5., ed. A. Dain, *Naumachica*, (Paris, 1943), p. 19₂₇.
σκαρφόιον 9/77. — Cf. *Journal of Hellenic Studies* 30 (1910), p. 99.
σκαφίδιον 9/17.
σέμμα 53/343.
σκληρόνομαι 30/80.
σκορπίζω 30/37.
σκουλάτωρ (~ Latin *sculcator*) 53/57.
σκουτάριον (~ Latin *scutum*) 38/53, 51/83, 118.
σκυλίον 32/56.
σοῦδα (~ Latin *suda*) 42/80, 83. — Cf. F. Dölger, *Der Titel des sog. Suidaslexikons*, *Sitzungsberichte der Bayer. Akad. d. Wiss.*, Philos.-hist. Abt. 1936. H. 6, München 1936; H. Grégoire, *Byzantion*, 11 (1936), pp. 777—778; 12 (1937), pp. 295—300; A. Dain, *Annuaire de l'Institut de philologie et d'histoire orientales et slaves*, 5 (1937), pp. 233—241; F. Dölger, *Byzantinische Zeitschrift*, 38 (1938), pp. 36—57.
σπαθῆριος 51/152, 156, 158, 52/7.
σπαθαροκανδιδάτος (~ Latin *candidatus*) 42/25, 30, 39, 49, 50/216, 51/152, 156, 158, 161, 170, 52/6.
σπαθίον 27/45, 51/118.
σπάνιος 7/9.
σπλαγχνίζομαι 29/97.
σταδιασμός P/21, 13/200.
σταυρός 37/65, 46/60, 50/104; cf. Index of Proper Names.
στεγνός 53/395.
στέμμα 13/26, 28, 34, 44, 59, 63, 126.
στενοχωρῶ 26/47.
στενωῶ 29/264, 265.
στένωσις 53/66.
στερεά 27/90.
στεφανηφορῶ 53/3, 24, 130, 167, 186, 234, 275, 470.
στέφος 13/68, 70, 26/12, 23.
στοιχῶ 13/157, 20/2, 21/83, 22/15.
στόμιον 9/81, 86, 98, 42/67, 74, 90, 94.
*στρατηγεύω 45/60.
στρατηγίς 25/66, 50/83, 84, 85, 86, 87, 88, 89, 90, 91, 161.
στρατηγός (= military governor) 13/95, 101, 30/125, 128, 130, 131, 32/19, 42/43, 45, 47, 51, 54, 43/65, 153, 45/46, 47, 47, 48, 133, 134, 135, 140, 49/13, 19, 20, 22, 23, 24, 29, 39, 66, 50/11, 22, 29, 31, 34, 35, 47, 55, 80, 81, 123, 124, 127, 137, 150, 162, 183, 207, 51/132, 194, 53/526, 528; στρατηγῶν 32/82, 50/24, 26, 51/201.
στρατηγῶν cf. στρατηγός.
στράτωρ (~ Latin *strator*) 51/152, 156, 52/7.
στρώνυμι: ἐστρωμένος 51/203.
συγγενίς 13/165, 43/154, 45/9.
συγγραφή 29/56.
συγκλητικός 51/23.
σύγκλητος 13/57, 25/41; σύγκλητος βουλή 13/171.
συγκοπή 29/281. — Cf. *Scriptores originum Constantinopolitanarum*, ed. Preger I. p. 145₂₂; Theophanes Continuatus, ed. Bonn. p. 143₂₃.
συγγαίρομαι 51/24.
συγχώρησις 26/52, 51/173.
συγχωρῶ 53/350.
συκοφαντικῶς 50/189.
συλλαλῶ 38/48.
συλλειτουργός 48/3.
συμβίβασις 46/28, 49/11.
σύμβιος 29/201.
συμβίβωσις 13/182.
συμπάθεια 50/46.
συμπαθῶ 17/22, 50/62; cf. Grammatical Notes.
συμπενθερία 30/74.
συμπενθεριάζω 13/107, 114, 143, 148.
συμπλήρωμα 29/266.

συμπλήρωσις 42/108, 53/157.
 συμφιλιούμαι 39/7.
 σύμφωνον 45/114.
 συμψευδομαρτυρῶ 14/22. — Cf. Georgius
 Monachus, ed. de Boor II. p. 699.
 * συναλλάγιον 13/120, 134.
 συναναστρέφομαι 14/16.
 συνάντησις 26/46.
 σύνδεσμος 14/35.
 συνδιατριβή 13/182.
 συνδίδωμι 30/59; cf. Grammatical Notes.
 συνδοσία 49/70.
 συνδρομή 32/144.
 συνειστρέχω 30/56.
 συνεπαίρω 32/89, 123; cf. Grammatical
 Notes.
 συνεπαμύνομαι 29/105, 162.
 συνέργεια 22/51.
 συνετίζω P/13, 32.
 συνήθεια 1. (= usage, colloquial) 29/275,
 32/13.
 2. (= regular grant) 53/153.
 συνιστῶ 13/120.
 σύνοδος 47/6, 12, 14, 48/1.
 συνοικέσιον 13/180.
 συνομιλία 13/182.
 συνορίτης 32/37.
 σύνορον 30/9, 114, 32/53, 45/158, 161,
 164, 173, 46/15.
 συνορῶ (-άω) 48/9.
 συνορῶ (-έω) 31/6, 37/4, 46/118.
 συνταξιδεύω 45/23, 147, 50/31 [-ταξειδ-
 everywhere P]
 σύνταξις 53/290, 291.
 συντάσσομαι 53/283.
 συντεχνία 32/96.
 σύντεχνος 26/55, 32/81.
 συντιμῶ 43/126.
 συντομία: ἐν συντομίᾳ 46/70, 53/407 [ἐν
 συντόμῳ P].
 σύντομος: ἐκ συντόμου 53/434 [ἐκ σύντο-
 μον P].
 συρράπτομαι 50/188.
 σύρω 9/15, 53.
 σφάζω 21/76, 76.
 σφοντύλιον 53/325, 345.
 σφραγίζω 53/148.
 σχέσις 38/40.
 σχολαρίκιον 50/247, 252. — Cf. diploma,
 ed. M. I. Gedeon, *Byzantinische Zeit-
 schrift*, 5 (1896), p. 115.
 σχολή cf. δομέστικος.
 σωφρονισμός 13/193.

*ταξατεύω (~ Latin *taxatus*) 46/127.
 ταξατιών (~ Latin *taxatio*) 22/28.
 ταξᾶτος (~ Latin *taxatus*) 45/69.
 ταξειδεύω, ταξειδίων cf. ταξιδεύω, ταξι-
 δίων.
 ταξεώτης 30/34, 47, 42/23.
 ταξίαρχος (ταξίαρχης ?) 49/36.
 ταξιδεύω 51/43, 195, 200, 202, 53/530
 [ταξειδ- everywhere P].
 ταξίδιον 30/28, 30, 40/16, 51/92, 52/
 13 [ταξειδ- everywhere P].
 τεκνῶ 38/18.
 τετραπέδικος 29/247. — Cf. Gregorius
 Nyssenus, *Epistola XXV.*, ed. Migne,
 P. G. 46. c. 1097c.
 *τζερβουλανός: ἡ κοινὴ συνήθεια...
 φησιν... 'τζερβουλανούς' τοὺς τὰ
 εὐτελῆ καὶ πενιχρὰ ὑποδήματα φο-
 ροῦντας 32/14. — Cf. *Præcepta*
Nicephori, ed. Kulakovskij, p. 1₂₀
 = cod. Monac. gr. 452. fol. 109^v
 (τζερβούλια); S. B. Psaltes, *Gram-
 matik der byzantinischen Chroniken*,
 (Göttingen, 1913), p. 74; Ph. Ku-
 kules 'Ἐπιστημονικὴ Ἐπετηρὶς τῆς
 Φιλοσοφικῆς Σχολῆς τοῦ Πανεπιστη-
 μίου Ἀθηνῶν 1935—1936, p. 124.
 τζυχανιστήριον (~ Persian *čougān*) 9/27.
 — Cf. Ph. Kukules, 'Ἐπετηρὶς Ἐται-
 ρείας Βυζαντινῶν Σπουδῶν, 13 (1937),
 p. 114; C. Diem, *Asiatische Reiter-
 spiele*, (Berlin, 1942²), pp. 111, 260;
 A. Pagliaro, *Un gioco persiano alla
 corte di Bizanzio*, *Studi Bizantini e
 Neellenici*, 5 (1939), pp. 521—524.
 τίποτε 53/88, 374.
 τοιοῦτος cf. Grammatical Notes.
 τόλημα 13/67.
 τόνος 23/33.
 τοξεία 28/32.
 τοποτηρησία 50/94, 94, 95, 95, 97, 97,
 98, 103, 103, 104, 107, 107, 110.
 τοποτηρητής 51/105, 126, 130, 133.
 τοῦρμα (~ Latin *turma*) 46/118, 50/83,
 85, 90, 100, 104, 107, 109, 116, 116,
 128, 129, 134, 134, 149, 167.
 *τουρμαρχάτος (~ Latin *turma*) 50/159.
 τουρμάρχης (~ Latin *turma*) 45/81, 83,
 84, 46/78, 50/146.
 τρακτεύω (~ Latin *tracto*) 53/214.
 τράπεζα 1. ἀγία τράπεζα 13/39, 49, 84,
 131; ἱερὰ τράπεζα 13/42, 113.

2. ὁ τῆς τραπέζης 51/51, 66, 68, 103, 175, 179.
 τραπέζιον 50/248, 252.
 τραπεζοποιός 49/68.
 τριάς cf. Index of Proper Names.
 τριβοῦνος (~ Latin *tribunus*) 58/10.
 τριετία 32/41.
 τριώροφος 29/255.
 τροπαιούχος 49/36.
 τροποῦμαι (= deceive) 14/20. — Cf. Theophanes, ed. de Boor p. 334, etc.
 τροπῶ 2/23, 45/26, 49/48, 53/134.
 τύπος 13/22, 67, 22/26, 27/19, 29/68, 37/26, 43/125, 50/169, 219, 51/17, 28, 43, 44, 56, 154.
 ὑλογραφία 29/280. — Cf. Theophanes, ed. de Boor p. 443₂₅.
 ὑπαρξίς 49/56.
 ὑπατος 25/28.
 ὑπεισέρχομαι 37/32, 45/138, 154.
 ὑπεράγιος 45/7.
 ὑπερασπίζω P/31, 45/108.
 ὑπερβόρειος 25/16.
 ὑπεργηγῶ 51/138.
 *ὑπερεξάρχων 45/78.
 ὑπερθαυμάζω 51/121.
 ὑπερισχύω 30/67, 86, 37/6, 39/5.
 ὑπερνικῶ 5/9.
 *ὑπερουσίος (= wealthy) 14/27.
 *ὑπερπολεμῶ 27/26.
 ὑπήκοος 17/16, 43/5, 12, 53/48, 118.
 ὑπηρεσία 51/39.
 ὑπηρετής 13/46.
 ὑπόγειος 53/330.
 ὑπόθεσις 13/111, 29/129, 32/86, 43/38, 40, 46/67, 100, 159, 161.
 ὑποκάτωθεν 53/323.
 ὑποκλίνω 43/8.
 ὑπόκρημνος 29/227.
 ὑποκύπτω 53/115.
 ὑπομάσθιον 30/81.
 ὑπόσπονδος 26/8, 45/109.
 ὑπόστασις 43/95, 44/105. — Cf. F. Dölger, *Beiträge zur Geschichte der byzantinischen Finanzverwaltung besonders des 10. und 11. Jahrhunderts*, (München, 1927), p. 153.
 ὑποταγή 29/215, 30/131, 32/37, 79, 43/87.
 ὑποτάσσω P/17, 1/6, 27/47, 29/72, 140, 161, 30/69, 79, 31/59, 32/27, 40, 110, 116, 142, 147, 43/8, 85, 44/29, 44, 58, 63, 45/23, 141, 48/7, 49/12, 50/15, 41, 45, 80.
 ὑπότροπος 27/45.
 ὑπουργία 13/27, 51/140; cf. δομέστικος.
 ὑπόφορος 30/132, 37/43.
 ὕφαλος 9/69.
 ὕψῶ 29/126.
 φαλκίων (~ Latin *falco*) 32/55.
 φαμίλια (~ Latin *familia*) 27/37, 29/4, 40/18, 49/55, 53/16, 20, 24, 41, 59, 75, 85, 99, 101, 105, 281, 436.
 φενακίζω: πεφενακισμένος 14/29.
 φέρω cf. ἐνεγκαμένη.
 φημί: φησί(ν) 53/37, 66, 165, 291, 303, 384.
 φθάζω 9/69, 29/207, 53/7, 388.
 φιάλη 51/4, 57, 102, 142, 179; cf. πρωτοσπαθάριος τῆς φιάλης.
 *φιβλατοῦρα (~ Latin *fibulatorium*) 53/142.
 φίλος (ὁ) (= 'friend' sc. diplomatic) 8/18, 9/69, 40/64, 45/108, 157.
 φιλοτιμία 1/23, 43/109, 162, 53/161.
 φιλοτιμοῦμαι 22/16, 51/93.
 φιλοφρόνησις 31/66, 43/22.
 φιλοφρονοῦμαι 43/53, 76, 133.
 φιλόχριστος 26/68, 72, 29/70, 45/36, 41, 43, 48/8, 50/87, 92, 101, 118, 133, 136, 156, 160, 225, 225, 227, 231, 235, 51/7, 76, 108, 137, 164, 192, 196.
 φιμοῦμαι P/29.
 φλάμμουλον (~ Latin *flamma*) 29/39, 42, 30/44, 46/109, 114, 49/21, 22, 25, 27 [φλάμου- everywhere P].
 φορβίος 53/266.
 φορτίον 53/400.
 φορτῶ 20/9.
 φοσσαῖτον (~ Latin *fossatum*) 11/12, 15/9, 9, 30/49, 55, 85, 32/94, 111, 117, 38/25, 43/12, 44/126, 128, 46/134, 138.
 φοσσατικῶς (~ Latin *fossatum*) 30/45.
 φραγμός (= barrage) 2/19, 9/24, 26, 36, 38, 39, 41, 44, 45, 45, 47, 47, 53, 55, 57, 60, 61, 64, 65.
 φράσις 1/11.
 φρυάττομαι 53/191.
 φύλακος 23/31.
 φύλαξις 40/18, 51/41.
 φύλαρχος 14/25.
 φαλεύω 9/46.
 φωταγωγός 29/257.

χαλιάνος (~ Turkish *qalān*) 13/134, 38/15, 32, 34, 36, 39, 46, 42/27. — Cf. *Byzantinoturcica* p. 279—280 (2nd ed. pp. 332—334).

χαϊρέκακος 50/200.

χαίρω 29/169, 53/291, 391; χαίρομαι 53/206, 409, 424.

χαλιῶ 51/203; cf. Grammatical Notes.

χάραγμα 52/14.

χαρέριον (Arabic *harir*) 6/8. — Cf. Eparchicon Biblion IX. 6., ed. Zepos p. 382.

χαρίζομαι 13/53.

χάρισμα 45/15.

χαρτοποιός 52/11.

χαρτουλάριος (~ Latin *chartularius*):
χαρτουλάριος τοῦ ὀξέως δρόμου 43/37.

*χειροβολίστρα 53/30, 34, 37, 133. — Cf. De cerimoniis, ed. Bonn. p. 670₁ (χειροτοξοβολίστρων).

χειροτονία 47/8.

χειροτονῶ 21/51, 47/12, 48/14, 20.

χελάνδιον 8/2, 8, 10, 12, 15, 29/98, 42/31, 31, 33, 51/13, 82, 119.

χλεύη 44/112, 53/485.

χοῦς P/46.

χρεωποιῶμαι 8/19. — Cf. Gregentius, *Homeritarum leges*, ed. Migne, P. G. 86, l. c. 612_c.

χρῆμα 4/6, 13/15, 26/8, 27/20, 29/121, 45/32.

χρηματίζω 13/109, 16/11, 20/3, 21/116, 43/11, 45/11, 13.

χριστιανικός, χριστιανός cf. Index of Proper Names.

χρονικόν 17/1, 21/1.

χρονογράφος 22/1.

χρόνος (= year) 1/19, 16/3, 21/93, 22/61, 25/26, 28/17, 40, 42, 29/32, 30/67, 79, 85, 31/43, 32/33, 68, 72, 74, 105, 128, 38/55, 41/19, 43/89, 50/172, 51/131, 53/162, 179, 285, 470.

χρυσοβούλλιον (~ Latin *bullā*) 43/76, 96, 99, 148, 45/101, 105, 118, 50/67.

χρυσοβούλλιος (~ Latin *bullā*) 43/87.

χρυσόβουλλον (~ Latin *bullā*) 50/141.

χρυσός cf. Grammatical Notes.

χῦμα 13/14.

χωρίον (= village) 32/122, 45/63, 136, 137, 161, 166, 53/500, 503, 504, 504, 507, 508, 510. — Cf. F. Dölger, *Beiträge zur Geschichte der byzantinischen Finanzverwaltung besonders des 10. und 11. Jahrhunderts*, (München, 1927), p. 126.

χωρόπολις 46/43. — Cf. Michael Attaliota, ed. Bonn. p. 148_g.

ψευδοκατηγορία 25/42.

ψευδολογία 50/187.

ψευδοπροφήτης 17/3.

ψευδώνυμος 14/23.

ψυχάριον 9/52, 32/55.

ψωμίον 9/75.

ώρισμένος cf. ὀρίζω.

ώτιον 26/49.

GRAMMATICAL NOTES

Since *D. A. I.* contains many linguistic phenomena which diverge from classical usage and illustrate the mediaeval and modern development of the language, we think it necessary to summarize here the most noteworthy demotic characteristics of the language of *D. A. I.*

Words and names cited without indication of chapter and line occur in the Glossary and Index.

Orthography:

νδ ~ ντ: κονδοῦρα, σφοντύλιν.

Cf. Critical Introduction, pp. 18—19, 36, 37.

Accentuation:

ἀντίπερα, ἀπάρτι, αὐθεντῶς, θέρμα, κύρις, λάβε 27/24, μήκοθεν, πάραυτα, ἼΑβαρεις, ἸΑρκάικα (gen.) ἸΑρμενιάκοι, ἸΑσπονας (gen.), Δανούβιν (acc.), Μάσαλμα (gen.), Πάρθικος, Πελοποννησῖοι, Ῥαούσι(ν), Τάβιας (gen.), Τετραγγούριν, Χερσωνίτικος; cf. below, Substantives ending in -ιν.

Cf. Critical Introduction, p. 18.

Substantives:

nom. -ας (-ᾶς); acc. -α (-ᾶ): Βόρενα, Λεβεδία, Λιούντικα, Νικήτα, Πετρωνᾶ, Ποργᾶ;

nom. -ᾶς; plur. gen. -ᾶδων: ἀμηράδων, βοιλᾶδων;

nom. -ης (-ῆς, -ῆς); acc. -η (-ῆ -ῆ), gen. -η (-ῆ): ἀμερμουμνῆ, ἸΑδρανασῆ, ἸΑδρανασῆ, ἸΑλμούτζη, ἸΑποσέλμη, ἸΑρπαδῆ, ἸΑρπαδῆ, Βεριγγέρη, Βουσεβούτζη, Γιαζῆ, Ζουρβανέλη, Καλῆ, Καρῆ, Κασῆ, Κισκάση, Κορκένη, Κρασημέρη, Κρικορική, Μεγέρη, Νέκη, Παζουνῆ, Πλατυπόδη, Σιγρίτζη, Τεβέλη, Τεπημέρη;

nom. -ός (< -ιος): κυρός;

nom. -ις (< -ιος): κύρις, Δανούβιν (acc.);

nom. -ίν, -ιν (< -ιον, -ιον): ἀσήμιν, θεμάτιν, κλειδίν, κουροπαλατίν, νησίν, ραπάτιν, σφοντύλιν, ἸΑρδανούτζι(ν), Οὐλνούτιν, Ῥαούσι(ν), Τετραγγούριν, Τζαρβαγάνιν;

nom. -ί; gen. -ί: Τιβί;

nom. -ιμον; plur. nom. -ιματα: μεταστασίματα;

nom. -ις; gen. -ι: Δάναπρι, Δάναστρι.

Adjectives:

nom. -ος, -η, -ον (~ -ος, -ον): ἔτοιμαι (plur. nom.) 53/433, ὁμοφύλαις (plur. dat.) 14/24;

nom. -ος (< -ῆς): ἄσφαλοι (? plur. nom.) 38/10, 28;

nom. -ός (< -οῦς): ἀπλός 23/33, χρυσός 42/67;

comparative: βραδέστερον 53/304, μειζοτέρῳ 53/258, μελανώτερα 53/498, πλησιέστερον 37/49, ταχέστερον 53/397, τάχιον 53/402, 416;

congruence: εὐεργεσιῶν καὶ φιλοτιμιῶν, τῶν ἐπαξιῶν πάντων 1/23, γυναικῶν . . . παρόντων 17/20.

Numerals:

ἕνας (< εἶς) ἕνα βήσσαλον 53/329.

Pronouns:

αὐτός (= this) passim, e. g.: 2/11, 5/5, 9/63, 13/75, 14/11, 27/73, 28/11, 29/245, 32/81, 40/27, 44/19;

ὁ αὐτός (= the same, the said, the aforementioned) passim, e. g.: 8/9, 9/104, 16/8, 18/4, 31/8, 32/10, 38/19, 41/3, 42/32, 43/27, 44/20, 49/59, 50/39, 51/8, 53/173;

τό (= αὐτό): διὰ τὸ 45/30, 53/156;

ὁ τοιοῦτος (= this, the said) passim, e. g.: 1/25, 2/22, 4/7, 6/7, 8/14, 9/36, 11/9, 13/6, 118, 15/6, 29/32, 68, 246, 30/18, 132, 31/24, 47, 32/23, 144, 33/14, 34/13, 35/9, 38/51, 42/93, 43/88, 157, 44/38, 45/48, 155, 46/35, 140, 50/78, 195, 51/54, 53/216, 505, 523:

οἰοσθήποτε: τὸ οἰονδήποτε 13/82, τοῦ οἰουδήποτε 13/122, τὸν οἰονδήποτε 25/38;

οἰοσοῦν: ὁ οἰοσοῦν 13/89, 102;

ὁ δεῖνα: τὸν ὁ δεῖνα 42/48, 48;

τίς: τί δουλείαν 46/81.

Prepositions:

ἀνά + gen.: 29/248, 248, 31/73, 74, 74, 41/5, 52/7;

ἀπό + acc.: 9/5, 6, 96, 106, 26/25, 42, 31/55, 32/74, 42/67, 87, 95, 46/44;

εἰς + acc. (= in, into, on, at, by, among, about) passim, e. g.: 6/4, 7/6, 9/10, 60, 13/174, 15/9, 16/9, 21/17, 22/63, 25/80, 26/24, 27/39, 28/22, 29/288, 30/16, 103, 31/29, 32/82, 33/5, 35/5, 37/21, 59, 38/30, 39/10, 40/46, 42/86, 44/14, 45/57, 165, 46/55, 50/78, 137, 51/92, 131, 53/214, 264;

ἐν + dat. (= to, into, at, upon) passim, e. g.: 1/21, 7/2, 8/4, 9/3, 13/98, 21/56, 22/37, 26/9, 27/7, 28/14, 29/118, 157, 30/76, 32/50, 120, 139, 42/34, 43/62, 171, 45/89, 46/60, 79, 50/53, 174, 51/26, 142, 53/52, 266, 311, 387, 414, 525;

[ἐν + acc. in P: 29/235, 245, 261, 268, 275, 32/92, 51/139; cf. S. G. Kapsomenakis, *Voruntersuchungen zu einer Grammatik der Papyri der nachchristlichen Zeit*, (München, 1938), pp. 111—112];

ἕως + acc.: 21/55, 22/48, 42/63;

μετά + acc. (= with): 25/23, 29/4, 30/75, 45/62, 65;

μέχρι + acc.: 37/13, 39/13, 42/53;

πρὸς ἐπί: πρὸς ἐπί τούτοις 53/149; cf. D. Tabachovitz, *Museum Helveticum*, 3 (1945), pp. 160—161.

Prepositional adverbs:

with gen.: ἀναμέσον, ἀναμεταξύ, ἀντίπερα, ἐκεῖθεν, ἐνθεν, ἐνώπιον, ἐπάνω, κύκλω, λόγῳ, μέσον, μήκοθεν, νόμῳ, πέραθεν, ὑποκάτωθεν.

Verbs:

-άω ~ -έω: ἀπεμπολοῦσιν 9/16, ἔζουν 30/121;

-ῶ ~ -νῶ: ἀντιπερνᾶν 51/115;

augment: ἀνάλωσεν 13/99, ἀντεπαρατάξαντο 53/134, 187, ἀπέλασαν 32/25, ἐδιόκει 51/60 [cf. P: P/35, 18/35, 51, 170, 21/20, 64, 25/5, 26/47, 64, 71, 27/13, 17, 31, 65, 29/28, 141, 233, 30/17, 46, 62, 32/42, 33/10, 34/9, 38/10, 39/7, 40/15, 41/22, 43/51, 45/19, 46/145, 47/11, 25, 49/47, 50/155, 162, 51/36];

reduplication: ἀποσταλμένῳ 49/20, βαπτισμένος 81/31, 68, 71, 86, 32/149, κατασκευασμένας 53/34, κοπωμένοι 53/68, μεταμέλημα 29/167, τελευτηκότος 46/146, χαλινωμένα 51/203 [cf. P: 1/12];

aorist: ἀλώθεισας 47/3, ἀναπαῖναι 53/68, 414, ἀνεχθῆναι 53/277, ἀπέλασθε 53/69, ἐπίπεσαντες 30/28, εἶχαμεν 53/45, ἤλαθον 39/5, καθευδῆσαι 53/436, συμπαθηθῆναι 50/62, συνεπαρεῖν 32/89, ὑπέπεσαν 53/201;

εἰσαγάγω 21/100 [εἰσαγαγόν P], ἐκβάλλω 21/96 [ἐκβαλῶν P]; cf. S. B. Psaltes, *Grammatik der byzantinischen Chroniken*, (Göttingen, 1913), p. 244; N. Bănescu, *Die Entwicklung des griechischen Futurums von der frühbyzantinischen Zeit bis zur Gegenwart*, (Bukarest, 1915), pp. 72—74; L. Radermacher, *Koine* [Akademie der Wissenschaften in Wien, Philos.-hist. Kl. Sitzungsberichte, 224. Bd. 5. Abh.], (Wien, 1947), p. 64;

imperative: μὴ κοιμᾶσαι 9/25;

ἄς: ἄς ἀποστείλη 45/81, ἄς καθέζεται 45/82 [καθέζεται P], ἄς θεωρῆ 45/83 [θεωρεῖ P];

γίνομαι: γενόμενος 32/58, 50/56;

διδάσκω + dat.: 1/13, 39/8;

δίδωμι: ἀντέδωκαν 32/55, δέδωκαν 45/92, παρέδωκαν 53/104, συνέδωκαν 30/59;

εἰμί: ἦτον 29/273;

εἰμι: συνεξιοῦσι 51/44;

ἔχω: ἔχης εἰδέναι P/26, ἔχεις ἀποκρούεσθαι 13/76, κλῶσαι ἔχω 27/29, ἀποπέλλειν ἔχει 43/94, ἔχομεν γενέσθαι 45/76, εἰπεῖν ἔχουσιν 45/78, ἔχει εἰσελθεῖν 45/85, καθέξεσθαι ἔχει 45/86, ἔχειν ἔχομεν 46/133, κινήσαι ἔχομεν 46/134;

ἦτῶ 5/9, 40/10;

ἦμι: ἀφίομεν 53/52, 54, ἀφίησεν 26/34;

ἰστῶ (< ἰστημι): ἀποκαθιστῶντος 53/313, ἰστῶσιν 21/42, καθιστᾶ P/5, παραστήκετε 53/403, συνιστᾶν 13/120;

οἴγω (< οἴγνυμι): ἀνοιγομένου 9/12;

οἶδα: εἰδούσης 53/314, εἰδούση 53/419, 429 [οἶδα ~ εἶδον in P: 45/140, 49/28, 34, 53/193; cf. S. G. Kapsomenakis, *Voruntersuchungen zu einer Grammatik der Papyri der nachchristlichen Zeit*, (München, 1938), p. 91]; cf. Critical Introduction, p. 36;

πηγνύω (< πήγνυμι): πηγνύουσι 9/74.

Use of the oases:

acc. instead of dat.: 26/60, 28/45, 29/140, 30/124, 31/84, 32/17, 43/122, 44/33, 45/75, 152, 46/8, 61, 63, 72, 104, 108, 117, 118, 139, 157, 49/13, 50/124, 51/120, 53/13, 99, 104, 188, 196, 220, 411, 441;

εἰς + acc. instead of dat. passim, e. g.: 9/16, 13/85, 21/103, 26/39, 46/59, 49/56, 53/155, 527.

Negation:

μηδὲν θαυμάσης 1/10, οὐδὲν οὐκ ἐποίησαν 30/37, οὐ θέλω δοῦναι τίποτ' οὖν 53/88, μηδὲν πτοηθῆς 53/350, βαρὺ ὑμῖν τίποτε οὐκ ἐπιζητῶ 53/374.

Use of the tenses:

ἴνα + pres. ind.: 13/54, 86, 87, 30/130, 31/41, 42, 43/94, 119, 157, 45/127 [cf. P: 13/82, 45/159, 46/62, 53/516]; cf. Critical Introduction, p. 35.

ἴνα + pres. opt.: 13/125, 46/169;

ἴνα + fut. ind.: 21/84 [cf. P: 29/140, 45/149, 47/20, 50/41, 213].

Genitivus absolutus:

instead of participium coniunctum: 8/7, 27/75, 28/20, 29/44, 89, 111, 173, 174, 195, 196, 42/47, 43/64, 66, 175, 46/51, 56, 74, 77, 78, 93, 49/24, 27, 40, 50/163, 239, 51/40, 162, 163, 198, 53/12, 71, 158, 346.

Nominativus absolutus:

14/17, 23, 24, 26, 25/8, 26/27, 28, 29/32, 31/15, 32/46, 38/48, 41/21, 46/113, 114, 115, 50/130, 51/52, 187.

INDEX OF SOURCES AND PARALLEL PASSAGES

I. BIBLE

- Exodus**
3, 8 : 27/32—34
13, 19 : P/41
15, 16 : 13/100
33, 22 : P/42—43
- Leviticus**
20, 24 : 27/32—34
26, 8 : P/45
- Numeri**
13, 28 : 27/32—34
- Deuteronomium**
6, 3 : 27/32—34
14, 2 : P/35
28, 7 : P/28—29
- Reges**
I, 25, 21 : 29/167—168
II, 11, 3—5 : 45/3—4
IV, 1, 10—12 : 13/98—99
- Paralipomena**
I, 21, 3 : P/34
II, 23, 20 : P/5
- Esdras**
1, 2 : P/36
- Iob**
5, 19 : P/34—35
9, 2 : 29/143—144
- Psalmi**
5, 9 : P/44—45
9, 7 : 29/167—168
17, 34 : P/36—37
21, 31 : 49/62—64
- 32, 14 : P/38—39
39, 3 : P/32
44, 5 : P/43
54, 6 : 13/100
67, 20 : P/40
71, 9 : P/45—46
71, 10 : P/38
71, 11 : P/38—39
71, 17 : P/8
77, 6—7 : 49/62—64
88, 37 : P/33
108, 15 : 29/143—144
118, 5 : P/44—45
118, 133 : P/32
- Proverbia**
1, 5 : 1/5
1, 7 : 30/2
1, 8 : 1/4
2, 6 : P/4
6, 3 : 13/13
8, 15 : P/48
10, 1 : P/2
17, 13 : 29/167—168
17, 21 : P/2—3
23, 5 : 13/12
- Sapientia Salomonis**
3, 1 : P/34—35
4, 3 : P/32—33
19, 8 : P/42—43
- Sirach**
1, 25 : P/4
- Isaias**
10, 18 : P/28—29
33, 14 : P/31
49, 23 : P/45—46
50, 4 : P/3—4

Ezechiel
40, 2 : P/36—37

Daniel
9, 27 : 19/8—9

Zacharias
9, 15 : P/31

Evangelium Matthaei
1, 6 : 45/3—4
2, 12 : 45/11
5, 14 : P/37—38
24, 15 : 19/8—9
27, 8 : 53/450—451

Acta Apostolorum
4, 13 : 13/150
7, 54 : 29/210
28, 1—5 : 36/18—20

Epistola ad Galatas
1, 15 : P/35

Epistola ad Timotheum
II. 4, 1 : 29/203

Epistola Ioannis
II. 8 : 29/203

Epistola Iacobi
1, 17 : P/4—5

Apocalypsis
20, 9 : 13/98—99

Evangelium Apocryphum
(ed. London, 1820)
p. 17 : 45/6—8

II. ANCIENT AUTHORS

Aesopus
(ed. Halm)
fab. 103 : 41/7—19

Apollodorus
(ed. Jacoby, F. Gr. Hist. II B.)
fr. 324 ; p. 119 : 23/2—4

Apollonius Dyscolus
(ed. Schneider)
p. 47 : 23/30—36

Aristophanes
(ed. Kock, C. A. Fr. I.)
fr. 550, 551 ; p. 531 : 23/20—22

Artemidorus
(ed. Stiehle, Philologus XI.)
fr. 21 ; p. 203 : 23/11—17
fr. 22 ; p. 203 : 23/22—24

Asinius Quadratus
(ed. Jacoby, F. Gr. Hist. II A.)
fr. 2 ; p. 448 : 23/36—38

Athenaeus
(Dipnosophistae, ed. Kaibel)
I. 44 b ; p. 102, 15—19 : 23/40—44

Babrius
(ed. Schneidewin)
fab. 47 : 41/7—19

Charax
(ed. Jacoby, F. Gr. Hist. II A.)
fr. 3. ; p. 483 : 24/9—13
fr. 26, 27 ; p. 488 : 24/4—8

Cratinus
(ed. Kock, C. A. Fr. I.)
fr. 101 ; p. 46 : 23/39

Dionysius Periegetes
(ed. Müller, G. G. M. II.)
v. 69 ; p. 108 : 23/26—27
v. 282 ; p. 117 : 23/20

(Pseudo-) Draco
(De metris, ed. Herrmann)
p. 99 : 21/61—62

Habro
(ed. Berndt, Berl. Phil. Wochenschi
XXXV.)
p. 1454 : 23/38

Herodianus

(ed. Lentz)

- I. p. 76, 29—30 : 23/18
 I. p. 196, 22—29 : 23/30—36, 38, 39
 II. p. 854, 1—9 : 23/30—36, 38, 39

Herodorus

(ed. Jacoby, F. Gr. Hist. I.)

- fr. 2 a; p. 215 : 23/4—11

Herodotus

- IV. 3, 20 : 42/80—83

Homerus

- Ilias II. 672 : 23/35
 Ilias II. 867 : 23/35
 Odyssea VIII. 492 : 13/104

Marcianus

(Periplus, ed. Müller, G. G. M. I.)

- II. 7; p. 544 : 23/28—30

Menander

(ed. Kock, C. A. Fr. III.)

- fr. 79; p. 25 : 23/25

Parthenius

(ed. Martini, Mythographi Graeci II.
I. suppl.)

- fr. 10; p. 17 : 23/18

Plutarchus

(ed. Bernardakis)

- De garrulitate c. 18; III. p. 325 : 41/7—19
 Regum et imperatorum apophthegmata
 174; II. p. 8—9 : 41/7—19.

Ptolemaeus

- Geogr. III. 6, 5 : 42/80—83

Simonides

(ed. Diehl, A. L. Gr. II.² 5.)

- fr. 165; p. 143 : 21/61—62

Strabo

- XIV. 2, 5; p. 652 : 21/61—62

Thucydides

- I. 22, 2 : 46/168—169

III. BYZANTINE AUTHORS

Achmes

(Oneirocriticon, ed. Drexler)

- p. 212, 20 : 21/81—82

Basilius

(Paraenesis, ed. Migne, P. G. 107.)

- c. XL D : 29/123—126

Cedrenus

(ed. Bonn.)

- I. 717, 7—17 : 16/6—9
 I. p. 738, 3—739, 15 : 14/2—28, 17/2—10
 I. p. 739, 15—17, 22 : 17/10—11, 14—23
 I. p. 744, 9—21 : 14/31—36
 I. p. 746, 8—15 : 19/2—11
 I. p. 755, 1—5, 8—18 : 20/3—10, 21/51—
 62, 64—65
 I. p. 764, 18—20 : 20/11—12
 I. p. 765, 11—15 : 48/28—32

- I. p. 765, 19—766, 6 : 21/4—16

- I. p. 770, 22—24 : 21/46—48

- I. p. 771, 4—15, 18—21 : 22/9—26

- II. p. 129, 21—130, 13 : 42/20—55

- II. p. 218, 22—219, 3 : 29/56—69

- II. p. 219, 4—220, 8 : 29/88—116

- II. p. 220, 9—221, 7 : 29/70—79, 88—116

- II. p. 221, 8—225, 8 : 29/116—216

- II. p. 254, 24—256, 1 : 40/7—13

Concilia

(ed. Mansi = Ralles-Potles)

- Canon XIV. IV. Conc. (VII. c. 364 =
 II. p. 251) : 13/142—145
 Canon XXXIX. VII. Conc. (XI. c. 961
 = II. p. 395) : 48/3—21
 Canon LXXII. VII. Conc. (XI. c. 976 =
 II. p. 471) : 13/142—145

Constantinus Porphyrogenitus

De cerimoniis (ed. Bonn. = ed. Vogt.)

- p. 5, 2—4 = I. p. 2, 15—17 : 1/8—13
 p. 456, 3—4 : 1/4
 p. 456, 4—5 : 30/2
 p. 690, 23 (scholion) : 27/69—70

De thematibus (ed. Bonn.)

- p. 31, 1—5 (= ed. Pertusi p. 73, IX. 3—6) :
 50/120—126
 p. 61, 11—62, 18 (= ed. Pertusi p. 97,
 18—98, 42) : 29/88—116

Eparchicon biblion

(ed. Zepos)

- IX. 6; p. 382 : 6/8—9

Excerpta cod. Bruxellensis II 4836

(ed. Davreux, Byzantion X.)

- p. 99 : 16/6—9

Excerpta cod. Harl. 5624

(ed. Lampros, Νέος Ἑλληνομνήμων XV.)

- p. 358—359 : 17/2—10
 p. 359 : 14/2—28, 17/14—23
 p. 362 : 14/31—36
 p. 363 : 18/1—6

Georgius Monachus

(ed. de Boor)

- p. 697, 13—699, 10 : 14/2—28
 p. 699, 10 (apparatus) : 14/28—31
 p. 700, 5—6 : 17/10—11
 p. 706, 1—13 : 14/31—36
 p. 765, 8—14 : 13/61—66

Georgius Monachus (cont.)

(ed. Bonn. = ed. Istrin)

- p. 905, 19—907, 5 = II. p. 56, 8—34 :
 13/147—149
 p. 913, 6—8 = II. p. 60, 6—8 : 13/147—
 149
 p. 917, 11—18 = II. p. 62, 15—21 : 26/
 66—72
 p. 853, 20—855, 7 = II. p. 27, 20—28,
 11 : 40/7—13

Leo Grammaticus

(ed. Bonn.)

- p. 152, 20—153, 3 : 16/6—9
 p. 153, 4—154, 7 : 14/2—28
 p. 160, 6—10 : 48/28—32
 p. 267, 15—269, 4 : 40/7—13

Leo Sapiens

(Tact., ed. Migne, P. G. 107.)

- XVIII. 42; c. 956 C—D : 40/7—13
 XVIII. 101, c. 969 A—B : 29/82—84
 XVIII. 112—115; c. 972 D—973 B : 15/
 10—14

Lydus

(De magistratibus, ed. Wuensch)

- II. 13; p. 68, 23—24 : 6/9

Menander

(ed. de Boor, Exc. de leg.)

- fr. 3; p. 177, 12—34 : 29/123—126

Nicephorus

(ed. de Boor)

- p. 32, 23—33, 6 : 21/4—16
 p. 36, 16—17 : 22/22—26
 p. 39, 12—14 : 22/27—29
 p. 53, 10—54, 1 : 21/116—125

Nicolaus III Grammaticus

(Synodalis epistola, ed. Migne, P. G.
119 = Ralles—Potles)

- c. 877 D—890 A = V. p. 72 : 49/4—75

Notitiae episcopatum

(ed. Parthey)

- No. 3, 754; p. 130 : 9/72

Procopius

(ed. Haury)

- De bello Vand. I. 2—4; p. 320, 18—322,
 4, 311, 5—313, 1, 317, 9—20, 322,
 4—326, 4 : 25/3—55

Socrates

- Hist. eccl. VII. 43 : 13/98—99

Stephanus Alexandrinus

(ed. Usener)

- I. p. 3—16, II. p. 15—22 : 16/1—5

Stephanus Byzantius

(ed. Meineke)

- s. v. Ἰβηρίαι : 23/2—44
 s. v. Ἰσπανίαι : 24/2—13
 s. v. Τάφραι : 42/80—83

(Pseudo-) Symeon
(ed. Bonn.)

p. 695, 3—697, 2: 29/116—216

Theodosius Melitenus
(ed. Tafel)

p. 105, 24—106, 21: 14/2—28

p. 110, 14—18: 48/28—32

p. 186, 30—188, 2: 40/7—13

Theophanes
(ed. de Boor)

p. 93, 31—95, 25: 25/3—55

p. 273, 14—27: 29/123—126

p. 309, 15: 45/22—23

p. 333, 1—334, 19: 14/2—28, 17/2—10

p. 334, 17—27: 14/28—31, 17/14—23

p. 336, 4—8, 14—16, 28—29: 18/1—6

p. 337, 13—17: 18/1—6

p. 339, 15—24: 19/2—11

p. 343, 17—20, 24—28, 30—31: 20/2—5,
21/51—54

p. 344, 12—15: 20/5—7

p. 345, 8—11, 16—18: 20/3—5, 7—10,
21/54—57, 64—65

p. 346, 20—25: 20/12—13, 21/65—69

p. 346, 20—347, 4: 21/16—23, 71—74

p. 347, 26—28: 21/16—23, 71—74, 106—
110

p. 353, 14—16: 20/11—12

p. 354, 13—17: 48/28—32

p. 355, 1—25: 20/12—13, 21/4—16

p. 356, 15—17: 21/35—37

p. 360, 13—17: 21/35—37

p. 360, 27—361, 3: 21/38—46

p. 361, 15—16, 26—28: 21/46—48, 22/
6—9

p. 363, 1—20: 22/9—22

p. 364, 4—7: 22/22—26

p. 368, 15: 22/29—31

p. 369, 26: 22/29—31

p. 370, 6—8: 22/27—29, 35—36

p. 371, 19: 22/31—32

p. 374, 14—16, 25, 28: 22/32—35

p. 374, 28—375, 13: 22/6—9

p. 384, 15—19: 22/48—49

p. 386, 20—27: 21/112—113, 115, 22/
48—51

p. 395, 13—396, 23: 21/116—125

p. 396, 23—24: 22/52—53

p. 398, 5: 22/52—53

p. 401, 4—8, 13—14: 22/52—54

p. 402, 19: 22/54—55

p. 403, 12—13, 24—25: 21/23—30, 22/
36—39, 53—55

p. 421, 7—10: 22/55—56

p. 424, 12—16: 21/23—30

p. 425, 13—15: 21/23—30

p. 426, 1—7: 21/23—30, 22/36—39

p. 429, 15: 22/56—57

p. 448, 28: 22/57—59

p. 449, 1, 4—8: 22/57—59

p. 453, 25—30: 18/61—66

p. 461, 7, 10: 22/59—60

p. 465, 27—30: 22/59—61

p. 484, 5—19: 22/62—76

Theophanes continuatus
(ed. Bonn.)

p. 73, 13—76, 7: 22/40—48

p. 74, 21—22: 27/33—34

p. 122, 19—124, 5: 42/20—55

p. 288, 18—289, 2: 29/56—69

p. 289, 2—290, 23: 29/88—116

p. 291, 1—292, 13: 29/70—79

p. 292, 14—294, 2: 29/88—116

p. 294, 3—297, 23: 29/116—216

p. 358, 7—359, 16: 40/7—13

p. 414, 1—415, 9: 18/147—149

p. 422, 10—13: 18/147—149

p. 431, 11—19: 26/66—72

p. 474, 1—7: 22/40—48

Theophylactus Simocatta
(ed. de Boor)

p. 243, 10—244, 17: 29/123—126

Vita Sophronii

(ed. Papadopoulos-Kerameus)

p. 144: 19/8—9

Vita Theophanis
(ed. de Boor)

p. 30, 11—12: 22/77—78

Zonaras

(ed. Bonn. III.)

XIV. 19; p. 219, 7—10: 20/7—10, 21/
64—65

XIV. 20; p. 223, 16—224, 4: 48/28—32

XIV. 20; p. 224, 11—225, 7: 21/4—16

XV. 1; p. 252, 9—253, 6: 21/116—125

XVI. 9; p. 425, 1—429, 6: 29/70—79,
88—216

XVI. 12; p. 442, 17—443, 26: 40/7—1